Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation Provincial Archaeology Office 2010 Archaeology Review March 2011 Volume 9

> CUPIDS 400th Anniversary



Defining the outline of Grave 10 at the cemetery in Cupids.



Excavating the gun platform

Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation Provincial Archaeology Office 2010 Archaeology Review March 2011 Volume 9



Cover: Cupids 400th Anniversary. Various shots from the work at Cupids from this year. The background photo is the Ghost Structure which stands over the site showing what the colony buildings would have looked like. Photos by William Gilbert

Stephen Hull Delphina Mercer Editors



# INSIDE THIS ISSUE

Map of Projects	4
Anstey, Robert J., M.A.P. Renouf, P.J. Wells and D. Lavers	7
THE 2010 FIELD SEASON AT POINT RICHE, PORT AU CHOIX	
NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE	
Brake, Jamie	11
NUNATSIAVUT GOVERNMENT FIELDWORK 2010	
Crompton, Amanda	21
EXCAVATIONS AT THE NORTH RANGE SOLDIERS' BARRACKS,	
SIGNAL HILL, ST. JOHN'S	
Curtis, Jenneth	24
PARKS CANADA PROJECTS IN NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR IN	
2010	
Daly, Lisa M.	27
2010 SURVEY OF WORLD WAR II AIRCRAFT CRASH SITES IN AND	
AROUND GANDER, NEWFOUNDLAND	
Fay, Amelia	34
<b>EXCAVATIONS ON BLACK ISLAND, LABRADOR</b>	
Fitzhugh, William W.	37
AN INUIT WINTER HOUSE ON PETIT MÉCATINA (HARE HARBOR-1,	
EdBt-3) AND NOTES ON THE HARP SEAL FAILURE OF 2010	
Gaulton, Barry and Stephen Mills	51
A SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY 'WINTER HOUSE' IN SUNNYSIDE,	
NEWFOUNDLAND?	
Gaulton, Barry C., James A. Tuck and Aaron F. Miller	57
ARCHAEOLOGY AT FERRYLAND 2010	
Gilbert, William	61
EXCAVATIONS AND RELATED WORK AT THE CUPIDS COVE	0 -
PLANTATION SITE	
Guiry, Eric I., Robert I. Anstey, M.A.P. Renouf and Michael Deal	71
NEW FINDINGS IN DORSET PALAEOETHNOBOTANY FROM POINT	
RICHE (EeBi-20), PORT AU CHOIX	
Holly Ir., Donald H., Christopher B. Wolff, and John Erwin	75
EXCAVATIONS AT STOCK COVE WEST (CkAl-10)	
Ienkinson Anthony	81
SUMMARY OF TSHIKAPISKEXCAVATIONS AT KAMESTASTIN 2008 TO	01
2010	
Kelvin Laura Elena	91
ARCHAEOLOGY AND ORAL HISTORIES IN SANDWICH BAY	
LABRADOR, AUGUST 2010	
Stephen Loring	94
CHANCE FAVORS THE PREPARED MIND. THE IDENTIFICATION OF	~ 1
A NEW LITHIC SOURCE FROM THE INTERIOR OF NORTHERN	
LABRADOR	

TABLE OF CONTENTS, continued

McAleese, Kevin	104
THE ROOMS PROVINCIAL MUSEUM DIVISION	
McLean, Laurie	106
BURNSIDE HERITAGE FOUNDATION INC. SUMMARY OF 2010 ARCHAEOLOGY	
Murphy, Phoebe	115
A SUMMARY OF THE 2010 EXCAVATION OF HOUSE 3 IN INDIAN HARBOUR, LABRADOR	
Neilsen, Scott	117
2011 EXCAVATIONS IN SHESHATSHIU	
Penney, Gerald and Robert Cuff	120
GERALD PENNEY ASSOCIATES LIMITED, 2010	
Pritchard, Brian	124
SNOOKS COVE ARCHAEOLOGY PROJECT: REPORT ON FIELD SEASON 2	
Rankin, Lisa	126
INDIAN HARBOUR, LABRADOR	
Rast, Tim	130
PROCESSING A HOODED SEALSKIN WITH AN EXPERIMENTAL PALAEOESKIMO TOOLKIT	
Reynolds, Ken, Delphina Mercer and Stephen Hull	137
<b>PROVINCIAL ARCHAEOLOGY OFFICE 2010</b>	
Schwarz, Fred	153
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY FROM WESTERN HEAD TO RAM HEAD, TRINITY BAY	
Simmonds, Matthew	155
THE 2010 FIELD SEASON AT FORT LOUIS, JERSEYSIDE, PLACENTIA	
Skanes, Ralph	164
RAMAH CHERT BIFACE FOUND IN ST. JOHN'S	
Skanes, Roy CARBONEAR ISLAND RESEARCH PROJECT	166
Stopp, Marianne and Kara Wolfe	172
<b>REPORT OF 2010 EXCAVATIONS AT NORTH ISLAND-1</b>	
Thomson, Callum	175
REPORT ON EXPEDITION CRUISE SHIP LANDINGS IN LABRADOR FROM MV POLAR STAR, SEPTEMBER 2010	
PUBLICATIONS	184
CONFERENCES	185
SUGGESTIONS	186

## THE 2010 FIELD SEASON AT POINT RICHE, PORT AU CHOIX NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE

Robert J. Anstey, M.A.P. Renouf, P.J. Wells and D. Lavers Memorial University of Newfoundland

### T ntroduction

This past summer the Port au Choix Archaeology Project conducted excavations at Point Riche (EeBi-20), a large Dorset Palaeoeskimo site located near Port au Choix. The site consists of about 18 dwelling depressions -- identified through previous geophysical and archaeological work -- and dates to 1870-1330 cal BP (Anstey et al. 2011; Eastaugh 2002, 2003; Eastaugh and Taylor 2005; Renouf 1985, 1986, 1992). Prior to this field season, three depressions had been excavated. The results of those excavations indicated high intra-site architectural variability: one dwelling was identified as a winter dwelling, another was identified as a summer dwelling and a third was ambiguous.

The primary objective of the 2010 field season was to investigate a fourth depres-

sion, designated Feature 64, in the southern extent of the site (Fig. 1). A groundpenetrating radar (GPR) survey of this depression indicated it had various geophysical features characteristic of other dwellings at the site. Our main aim in excavating this dwelling was to assess whether it was similar in architecture and function to the previously excavated dwellings.

The results of the 2010 field season, along with the existing Point Riche data, will form the basis for Anstey's MA research at Memorial University. This research focuses on the comparative analysis of architecture and lithic tool assemblages between Point Riche and Phillip's Garden (EeBi-1), the larger and better-known site that dates to 1990-1180 cal BP, with the overall goal of contributing to an understanding of the functional relation-



Figure 1 Map of Point Riche showing dwellings excavated and unexcavated.

ship between these two sites. *Results* 

We excavated a total of 70m<sup>2</sup>, fully covering Feature 64 and an adjacent area. Once the sod layer was removed, we collected soil samples at 50cm intervals; analysis of these samples is ongoing (but see Guiry et al., this volume). The provenience of all features and artefacts was recorded with a Total Station; soil profiles and plan maps were also hand-drawn.

A total of 37 features was identified, which included a variety of pits, flake concentrations, stone arrangements, midden deposits and soil anomalies. Of particular note were: a thin 3 x 2.5m compacted soil berm (Fig. 2); a .90 x .38m arrangement of fire-heated rock (Fig. 3); and a shallow but widespread midden deposit. A total of 728 lithic artefacts was recovered from the Feature 64 area (e.g. Fig. 4); 14 organic artefacts were found (e.g. Fig. 5). Both the features and artefacts are undergoing analysis as part of Anstey's MA research.

Three charcoal samples were sent to Beta Analytic for processing. In order to assess the association between Feature 64 and the midden, we selected two charcoal samples from the former and one from the latter. The two samples from Feature 64 produced similar dates of 1580  $\pm$  40 BP (Beta-287751) and 1620  $\pm$  40 BP (Beta-287752), while the midden sample produced a later date of 1490  $\pm$  40 BP (Beta-287753). This indicates that the midden likely post-dates the occupation of the Feature 64 area; the later date from the midden also expands the site's temporal range, overlapping with the late phase occupation of Phillip's Garden.

#### Conclusions

The 2010 excavations at Point Riche revealed a relatively indistinct structure, with a variety of associated features. Like the other excavated dwellings at the site, occupation of Feature 64 seems to have been short-term,

Figure 2 Feature 64 looking northwest, showing soil berm outlined in yellow.





Figure 3 Arrangement of fire-heated rock.

Figure 4 Sample of endblades from Feature 64.





Figure 5 Bone pendants from Feature 64.

with low-investment architecture and widespread, shallow midden deposits. This contrasts with the situation at Phillip's Garden, which has much larger and well-built dwellings, and deep and discrete middens, which altogether indicate a much longer and more intensive occupation.

#### References

Anstey, R.J., M.A.P. Renouf, P.J. Wells and D. Lavers 2011 A Report of the 2010 Archaeological Field Season at the Port au Choix National Historic Site: Excavations at Point Riche. Report submitted to Provincial Archaeology Office, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador.

Eastaugh, E.J.H.

2002 The Dorset Palaeoeskimo Site at Point Riche: An Intra-site Analysis. MA thesis, Department of Anthropology, Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's.

2003 A Middle Dorset Semi-subterranean Dwelling at Point Riche, Newfoundland. *Études/Inuit/Studies* 27(1-2):451-471.

Eastaugh, E.J.H. and J. Taylor

2005 Geophysical Survey of the Dorset Palaeoeskimo Site of Point Riche. *Newfoundland and Labrador Studies*  20(1):157-173.

Renouf, M.A.P.

1985 Archaeology of the Port au Choix National Historic Park: Report of 1984 Activities. Unpublished report on file at Historic Resources Research, Parks Canada, Atlantic Division, Halifax.

1986 Archaeological Investigations at Phillip's Garden and Point Riche, Port au Choix National Historic Park. Unpublished report on file at Historic Resources Research, Parks Canada, Atlantic Division, Halifax.

1992 The 1991 Field season, Port au Choix National Historic Park. Unpublished report on file at Historic Resources Research, Parks Canada, Atlantic Division, Halifax.

#### NUNATSIAVUT GOVERNMENT FIELDWORK 2010 Jamie Brake Torngâsok Cultural Centre

# 

Fieldwork conducted by the Nunatsiavut Government Archaeology Office (NGAO) in 2010 involved assessments which were conducted at Hopedale, Tikkoatokok Bay, Hebron and Saglek Bay. A trip to Zoar was undertaken to select a reburial location for human remains that were removed from the cemetery there more than 80 years ago. Finally, archaeological sites in Kaipokok Bay were visited at the request of residents of Postville.

Brief discussions of activities in each of these areas are presented in the following

pages with the exception of the fieldwork at Tikkoatokok Bay which is discussed in detail elsewhere (Brake 2010). Figure 1 is a small scale map which shows the locations of the places referred to in this article.

It should also be mentioned that 2010 saw the first ever Nunatsiavut Heritage Forum which was facilitated by the NGAO. Funding for the forum was generously provided by the Tasiujatsoak Trust Fund Committee. Representatives from each of the five Inuit Communities, Upper Lake Melville, the Nunatsiavut Government, the Provincial Government, the Labrador Heritage Society, the Labrador Insti-

Figure 1 Map showing locations mentioned in the text. Background data source: Department of Natural Resources Canada.



tute, the Labrador Interpretation Centre, the White Elephant Museum, Them Days Magazine, the Battle Harbour National Historic Site, Torngat Arts and Crafts, the Nain Heritage Committee and Moravian Church Elders participated. Archaeology was a major topic of discussion at the forum which was held in Nain in early February. Funding has recently been approved to hold the 2011 Nunatsiavut Heritage Forum in Hopedale.

#### Hopedale

On June 22, 2010 an archaeological assessment was conducted by the author and Torngâsok Cultural Centre (TCC) Acting Director Derek Kowalchuk in a parcel of Labrador Inuit Lands (LIL) within the Inuit Community of Hopedale (Figure 2). A land use application for a residential subdivision was the reason for this assessment. Unfortunately the applicant did not follow protocol and proceeded with that development without waiting for the application to be approved, ignoring relevant legislation. When we visited the area, the subdivision, as well as several houses had already been completed which made it impossible to determine if archaeological resources had been present in the area that had been directly affected up to that point. Much of the discussion with community members and the Hopedale Inuit Community Government before and after the fieldwork focused on the importance and value of archaeological resources as well as the laws that protect them.

Derek and I spent close to 10 hours in the field that day with heavy rain throughout the morning. We visually inspected the entire parcel of land and dug 14 test pits in places suitable for human habitation. Much of the

Figure 2 The Berry Road subdivision in Hopedale, view southeast.



undisturbed portion of the study area is wet and boggy and has low archaeological potential. All of the test pits but one were steriletest pit 7 contained several caribou bones within 5 centimeters of the surface but no cultural material was observed.

The Berry Road assessment resulted in the location of one ethnographic site in and around the mouth of a stream that flows out of the study area (Figure 3). Four roughly circular rings of rock, probably related to fishing activities, were found in the stream and several recent hearths were found nearby. The features in the stream are very recent as they would be vulnerable to shore ice. Some archaeological material, including a wooden axe handle, some seal bones, a cut large mammal bone and some clam shells were found caught in the stream features (Figure 4). At least some of that material would have been carried downstream naturally. Cut wood, shot gun shells, recent hearths and trails were observed throughout the study area which indicate that it was also used for wooding, hunting and boilups in recent years. Flagged and labeled mouse traps were also seen throughout the northern part of the study area and appear to relate to biological research. The labels included the acronym 'B-MEWS' which stands for 'Ballistic Missile Early Warning System' which suggests that these traps were used in a recent study on contamination related to the



Figure 3 Measuring features at 13N/08 E Ethno 1.



Figure 4 Clam shell, seal bones, a cut large mammal bone and an axe handle found at 13N/08 Ethno 1.

# abandoned military station nearby. *Hebron*

In late July of 2010 Derek Kowalchuk, Archaeology Research Assistant Tyler Pamak and I arranged passage on the vessel Inuttatik from Nain to Hebron and back. The approximately 35 foot boat was used in the past to transport workers back and forth to Labradorite quarry sites near Nain. Onboard with us at that time were a German photographer and his son, a veteran biologist and his wife, the first mate, and the captain along with his wife and son. Our purpose in going to Hebron was to view the remains of structures that had burned at the site in the fall of 2009 and to assist with, and monitor the cleanup of debris associated with that fire (Figure 5 and Fig-We had also heard rumors that a ure 6). "cruise ship cleanup" would be taking place later in the summer but at that point we had no real information on what that would involve, or where the ship would be stopping along the coast. We wanted to make sure that any actual garbage was kept together so that no historically significant material would be removed from Hebron if such a cleanup did take place.

Some significant material was found amongst the rubble and put into the main mission building including a metal snow knife, a water jug, a metal 'Harmony Ball', a cobalt blue medicine bottle and fragments of other



Figure 5 Looking east at Hebron on July 23<sup>rd,</sup> 2010. Approximate locations of burnt areas are circled in red.

ones. Ramah chert flakes were also observed at several different localities at the site. I was also dismayed to find the charred and brittle remains of a broken Ramah chert biface on top of a pile of square nails in the area where construction crews had been burning garbage at the active beach. The biface was collected.

While we were at Hebron we did have a little time to walk around the site and at one point, conservation officer Simon Kohlmeister, who was on the ground when we arrived, wanted to take Derek and I to some sites in an area nearby where none had previously been recorded. Simon brought us on a walk over the hills behind the old community and showed us two separate areas where there are more than 10 stone burials all together, most of which appear to be undisturbed. The first site consists of at least seven stone graves with a stone marker overlooking the site and has been designated IbCp-46. Three graves are located at the second site where there also appears to be a faint trace of a tent ring and a possibly associated cache which could be quite old. This site has been designated IbCp-47. Nothing was disturbed at these sites and they have been given Borden designations and have been included in the NG and PAO archaeology sites databases which will help protect them.

We stayed in Hebron overnight and so we had some time in the evening to go for a walk and look around. At this time the remains of gardens, cemeteries, the few remaining standing structures, stone cairns and historic artifacts were observed (Figure 7).

#### St. John's Harbour

The morning after returning to Nain on the *Inuttatik* I received a satellite phone call from Jenneth Curtis, a Parks Canada (PC) Ar-



Figure 6 Burnt remains of small Moravian structure south of the church on July 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2010. View North.



Figure 7 The same clerk's typewriter that was photographed by Stephen Loring in 1990 (Loring and Arendt 2009:48).

chaeologist who had just conducted an assessment related to the construction of several large, permanent structures behind the area previously used for the NG/PC base camp at St. John's Harbour, Saglek Bay. Curtis's work had led to the conclusion that there were a substantial number of cold war era features at the site that should be recorded before the commencement of construction activities. We also agreed that construction and use of heavy equipment should be confined to an already disturbed area between two streams to avoid a known Maritime Archaic Indian site on the west side of the Harbour, and a known Dorset site and a possible historic Inuit grave east of the base camp (Brake 2009a). The first recommendation required another archaeologist to travel to the site as Dr. Curtis's schedule did not leave her with enough time to record the features she had observed. Because I was the next closest archaeologist to the site, and because I was already familiar with the area it made sense for me to go. This meant another 16 hour trip, one way, on the Inuttatik in less than favorable seas starting later the same day.

In the late afternoon of the 25th of July, Derek and I climbed back into the *Inutta-tik* in high winds to be carried even further north than on our previous excursion. This trip took considerably longer, as we left late and had to overnight less than 50 kilometers away from Nain. Although rough, this trip was in some ways more comfortable, as long as we remembered to take something for motion sickness, because this time we traveled with just one other passenger and a dog.

We started our work at St. John's Harbour first thing in the morning on the 28<sup>th</sup>, and by part way through the next day we had recorded thirty-two cold-war era features at IcCq-03. These include the remains of buildings, a well, a wharf, a dump, bridges, ditches, a road, a huge mound of unused bags of cement, a stone retaining wall and concrete structural anchors (Figures 8-11). We also recorded artifacts including what appears to be a motorcycle saddle, ceramics, cans, various glass bottles, bullet shells (SL 43 headstamp – manufactured in St. Louis in 1943) and magazines, excavator teeth and plumbing parts. A boat anchor was recorded approximately 50 meters away from shore on the floor of harbour itself.

The next opportunity for us to leave the base camp was not until four days later and so we had time to visit IcCq-11 while we were at St. John's Harbour. Ramah chert flake scatters, a Ramah chert biface preform, and a chunk of Saglek quartzite were recorded at several different locations at the site (Figure 12). This was possible because IcCq-11 is within



Figure 8 Looking northeast towards a well at IcCq-03, July 28th, 2010.



Figure 9 Looking northwest at the remains of a wharf at IcCq-03 Figure 10 Manhole cover at IcCq-03 which reads "1952 F.B.T." on July 29<sup>th</sup>, 2010.



Figure 11 Heavy equipment disturbance at IcCq-03 after the assessment.



Figure 12 Ramab chert flakes and biface perform in man-made Ditch at IcCq-11. View south.

sight of the base camp itself. We were unable to walk any more than a hundred meters or so from the camp without a bear monitor and those services were unavailable to us once our assessment had been completed.

#### Kaipokok Bay

In the summer of 2010, the Angajuk-Kak (major) of Postville contacted the TCC regarding a resident of that community who had come upon three archaeological sites in Kaipokok Bay. The resident, Gary Edmunds, was looking for information on these sites and on archaeology in Nunatsiavut in general and he wondered if I could visit Postville. Mr. Edmunds had collected artifacts from two of the sites, and had removed what he thought might be human bones from one of them - although he had reburied the remains by the time he contacted us.

A trip to Postville provided a good

opportunity to speak with community members about archaeological resources and what people should do if features or artifacts are encountered while out on the land. It was also a chance to discuss the *Labrador Inuit Land Claims Agreement* and its affect on the management of archaeological resources within Nunatsiavut, as well as the *Historic Resources Act*. The nature and condition of the sites mentioned above, for which the informant did not provide locations, were also reasons for going. Finally, TCC staff have been encouraged to try to do work in each of the Inuit Communities each year.

Derek and I traveled to Postville on the 8<sup>th</sup> of September and we held a public meeting that evening. We were taken to the three sites by NG Conservation Officer Wilfred Lane and Gary Edmunds the following day, and we held a second public meeting

Figure 13 Sandy Point cemetery in Postville. View west.



after returning late that afternoon.

The first site turned out to be the Sandy Point cemetery within the community itself and which is not included in the archaeology sites database as the community is maintaining it. A retaining wall has been built along the shore to protect the cemetery from shoreline erosion and some of the headstones have recently been repaired and re-erected (Figure 13). Mr. Edmunds had found the above mentioned bones just west of the retaining wall and he said that he had found part of a knitted wool article a little further west. The woolen item was found associated with five pieces of colored, very loosely woven twine, three red and two green (Figure 14).

The second site was inside a collapsed house at Aillik at the eastern edge of the mouth of Kaipokok Bay. Gary had observed flakes on the surface of the ground under the remains of the house and had apparently then dug into the ground and removed 25 artifacts of several different types of chert. A significant proportion of brown chert in the collection is suggestive of Groswater affiliation (Fitzhugh 1977). This is interesting as a precontact component had not previously been recognized by archaeologists at Aillik 1 (GhBt-02). At the site we observed flakes, kaolin pipe fragments and house related debris beneath the collapsed house on the surface of the ground. We dug one test pit here in which



Figure 14 Gary Edmunds collection, Postville.



Figure 15 Test pit at GhBt-02, view north.

we found nails, a tiny white seed bead, a small piece of leather, a small mammal bone, and two chert flakes (Figure 15). All of these items were reburied when the test pit was backfilled.

Next we were brought to Cape O' War to see the third site but we were unable to find it as Mr. Edmunds had not seen it in decades and because we did not have a great deal of time left at this point. He described this site as consisting of several burial cairns. No sites are currently recorded in this area.

We were able to stop at a little cove just south of Ben's Cove on the east side of the Bay on the way to Aillik, and at the mouth of a little unnamed stream on the way back another 3 km southwest of our first stop. The stream flows out of a pond locally known as Salt Water Pond. It is unclear from available records if these areas had previously been surveyed and they appeared to have potential on maps and from the boat. No features or artifacts were observed in either area, though we had only a little time at Salt Water Pond which is a currently a popular hunting place. Just the immediate area around the north side of the stream (which was quite rocky) was checked. Zoar

The former Moravian mission station of Zoar is located outside of Labrador Inuit Lands (LIL) but within the Labrador Inuit Settlement Area (LISA) where the Provincial Archaeology Office is the Permitting Authority. The site was therefore visited under a permit issued by that office. The purpose of the visit was to select a reburial location for the remains of 22 individuals that were removed from the cemetery at the former community in 1927 by William Duncan Strong. The remains have been kept at the Chicago Field Museum (CFM) since that time and in 2008, the TCC and the CFM began working together to learn more about the circumstances surrounding Strong's collection of those remains (Brake 2009b). More recently, TCC staff and officials from the Field Museum have been working towards having the remains returned to Labrador and reburied at Zoar according to the wishes of Nunatsiavut Inuit.

On the 17th of September, 2010, a group traveled from Nain to Zoar in two speedboats after meetings with Moravian Church elders the day before. Onboard were Johannes Lampe, Minister of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Helen Robbins, Repatriation Director at the Field Museum, Kate Mitchell, Deputy Minister of the Nunatsiavut Secretariat, Simon Kohlmeister, NG Conservation Officer, Gordon Obed, Okalakatiget Society, Rita Andersen, Interpreter Translator with TCC, Julius Ikkusek, Moravian Church Elder, Sid Dicker, Skipper and Bear Monitor, and I. Our objectives were to land on the south side of Zoar Bay, to see if we could locate the cemetery, and to select a reburial location nearby in an area where we would not disturb the cemetery or any archaeological resources. In 2009 Simon and I had visited the north side of the bay where the community had been. There we recorded the foundations of houses, of the Church and mission-house as well as foundations believed to be associated with the community store. We also recorded nineteenth century artifacts along the beach at that time (Brake 2009b).

After landing on the peninsula that makes up the south side of Zoar Bay we

walked along the shore and explored the southern part of the isthmus where the cemetery is located. We used a map showing the cemetery location which was hand drawn by Strong in his journal in 1927. After more than an hour of walking and inspecting the area we came to what appears to be the remains of a



Figure 16 Looking towards what is most likely the northwest corner of the cemetery at Zoar on September 17<sup>th</sup>, 2010. The wooden panel in the foreground is probably a grave marker.

fence corner (built using square nails), as well as two wooden panels which are likely markers for Inuit graves (Figure 16). Grave markers were often placed flat down on the ground in Moravian cemeteries in Labrador at this time and many of them are likely grown over (La Trobe 1888:23).

After finding what is probably the northwest corner of the cemetery (based on the orientation of what is probably the collapsed fence and the location of grave mark



Figure 17 Selected reburial location at Zoar. View southwest.

ers) the group chose a location approximately 100 meters southwest of it for the reburial (Figure 17). The reburial area is devoid of vegetation and contains deep sandy soil. There were no obvious signs of previous use of this particular spot by humans and one test pit was dug there which was sterile.

#### Conclusions

The 2010 summer field season involved visits to 7 known archaeological sites, the discovery of two previously unknown archaeological sites in the Hebron area as well as one previously unknown ethnographic site at Hopedale. This work has provided information useful for managing archaeological resources in Nunatsiavut, and it produced data which can be used to increase our understanding of Labrador history. The work at Zoar will help to rectify an unfortunate and sad event which was covered up at the time that it took place.

For the third consecutive summer, funding provided by the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs Youth Employment Strategy gave a local student the opportunity to work at the NGAO and gain valuable employment experience.

Time spent in Hopedale, Hebron, Postville and Saglek Bay this past summer drew attention to the need for additional efforts towards public education on the value of archaeological resources and the importance of protecting them. Initiatives like the Nunatsiavut Heritage Forum provide opportunities for this as do public meetings in the communities on the north coast related to archaeological activities within the land claims area.

#### References

#### Brake, Jamie

2010 Archaeological Assessment of Three Potential Healing Lodge Locations in Tikkoatokak Bay, Nunatsiavut. Unpublished Report on file at the Torngâsok Cultural Centre, Nain.

2009a Brief Archaeological Investigations in Saglek Bay, Nunatsiavut Archaeological Research Permit NG08.05. Unpublished Report on file at the Torngâsok Cultural Centre, Nain.

2009b *A Trip to Zoar in July of 2009*. Unpublished Report on file at the Torngâsok Cultural Centre, Nain. Fitzhugh, William

1981 Smithsonian Archaeological Surveys, Central and

Northern Labrador, 1980. Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1980, Annual Report No. 1. Edited by Jane Sproull-Thomson and Bernard Ransom; Historic Resources Division, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador, pp 26-47.

1977 Indian and Eskimo/Inuit Settlement History in Labrador: An Archaeological View. Our Footprints are Everywhere: Inuit Land Use and Occupancy in Labrador. Ed. C. Brice- Bennet, Labrador Inuit Association, Nain, pp 1-41.

La Trobe, Rev. Benjamin

1888 With the Harmony to Labrador: a Visit to the Moravian Mission Stations on the North-East Coast of Labrador. Moravian Church and Mission Agency, London.

#### EXCAVATIONS AT THE NORTH RANGE SOLDIERS' BARRACKS SIGNAL HILL, ST. JOHN'S Amanda Crompton

Memorial University of Newfoundland

S ignal Hill's dominant position overlooking the harbour of St. John's, Newfoundland, assured that the hill would become an important part of the defence of the town that lay at its base. The process of fortifying the summit of Signal Hill began at the end of the eighteenth century. The scale of fortifications on Signal Hill increased throughout following century, until the military was withdrawn from St. John's in 1870.

For the third season in a row, students participated in Memorial University's Archaeology Field School at Signal Hill National Historic Site. This project is a joint venture between Parks Canada and Memorial University; both of these institutions provided funding, logistical support, and assistance. Memorial University graduate students Eric Guiry and Amy St. John provided invaluable assistance in the lab and the field.

This season, we returned to the North Range Barracks site (1A51), which is located on the top of Signal Hill, on a terrace just below Ladies' Lookout (Figure 1). This was a British soldiers' barracks, used from 1799 to approximately 1842. After this, the building's use is not clear, but it was certainly abandoned by 1870, and likely collapsed after 1880 (Candow 1979).

This site had been tested in 1984 by archaeologists Robert Ferguson and Martha Drake, and then excavated intensively by the 2009 Memorial University Archaeology Field School (Ferguson 1986). These field seasons had determined that the site preserved several features that could be attributed to the barracks. Comparisons with extant historic maps indicated that excavations had uncovered one external stone wall of the barracks, and a rectangular stone base that formed the foundation for one of the barracks' four chimney stacks. By the end of the season, though, it was not clear if we had exposed the singlehearth chimney base at the end of the building, or a larger double-hearth chimney base from the middle of the building. Guided by the historic maps, we attempted to locate the end wall of the barracks, with little success.

Thus, the goals of this season's excavations were to resolve this uncertainty. The first task was to locate a second chimney base, and compare its dimensions to the base excavated in 2009. A series of trenches uncovered the second mortared stone chimney base. At over three meters wide (on its north-south axis), the 2010 chimney base was over a meter longer than the base excavated in 2009 (Figure 2). This suggested to us that the 2010 chimney base supported a double-hearth fireplace, while the narrower 2009 chimney base supported a single-hearth fireplace. This in turn indicated that the 2009 chimney base was indeed located near the end of the building, where the historic maps showed the singlehearth fireplace. Accordingly, we opened a large trench near the 2009 excavations to try and locate the end wall of the structure. Our trench encountered unexpectedly deep (and



Figure 1 Excavating at the North Range Barracks site, on a terrace at the summit of Signal Hill, overlooking the Atlantic Ocean.

frustratingly compacted) deposits that had clearly been disturbed during the construction of a gun emplacement during the Second World War. Over a meter below the present ground surface, we finally located the southwest corner of the barracks building. Only the bottom two or three courses of stone remain intact, but fortunately the interior deposits below this level remain undisturbed.

The 2010 excavations uncovered rich deposits of artifacts and ecofacts, representing the remains of items stored (and discarded) in the building's cellar. These provisions, utensils, and personal goods would have been the property of military personnel of varying backgrounds: either officers (who resided in the building for a time), convalescent veterans (for whom this was a residence for a short while), or the infantry soldiers and their families, who also lived in the barracks building.

The substantial artifact collection includes ceramics, bottle glass, and tobacco pipe fragments consistent with a nineteenthcentury occupation. The majority of the ceramics are typical early- to mid-nineteenth century types, including undecorated creamware, decorated pearlware, and decorated whiteware. We also uncovered buttons and other uniform-related artifacts marked with regimental insignia, some of which were not known to be in Newfoundland (Figure 3). We suspect that the latter examples probably represent the use of surplus supplies or informal exchange between soldiers, rather than the undocumented presence of regiments. Research on the regimental insignia displayed on the buttons, and the maker's marks found on the reverse of some fully support the dates derived for the site thus far. We also found other personal belongings, such as clay marbles and ceramic plate fragments with initials scratched into them. Another curious find was the mouthpiece of a ceramic whistle, with a roughly-cut finger hole remaining. After the artifact was cleaned in the lab, we determined that the whistle was still functional and emit-



Figure 2 The south face of the double-hearth stone chimney base.



Figure 3 A plate from a shake-type hat, bearing the insignia of the 99<sup>th</sup> Regiment, in situ.

ted a piercing noise when used.

Ecofacts were recovered from the cel-

lar deposits as well; though they are remain largely unidentified and unquantified at this point. Preliminarily, we can say that this part of the site contains abundant faunal material (which appears to have preserved very well), but little in the way of paleoethnobotanical remains (for which there is apparently poor preservation). The faunal remains certainly demonstrate that that the cellar was used for the storage of food supplies. Initial information derived during cataloguing suggests the assemblage contains plentiful mammal and fish bone. The discovery of rat bones and rodent-gnawed bones suggest that rodent infestation was likely a problem in the barracks.

In the end, we hope to achieve a better understanding of the world of the British soldier in Newfoundland. Life on the exposed summit of Signal Hill, in constrained living quarters, presented more than the usual complement of problems for the soldiers garrisoned there. To this end, we will combine further artifact analysis and research in the Provincial Archives to further draw out their story. For further details, please visit our site blog at

https://signalhillarchaeology.wordpress.com/

#### References

Candow, James

1979 A Structural and Narrative History of Signal Hill National Historic Park and Area to 1945. Parks Canada, Ottawa.

Ferguson, Robert

1986 An Archaeological Inventory of Signal Hill National Historic Park, St. John's, Newfoundland, 1984. Parks Canada, Ottawa.

#### PARKS CANADA PROJECTS IN NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR IN 2010 Jenneth Curtis Parks Canada

S everal small archaeological projects were conducted by the author at national parks and national historic sites across the province. Each project is briefly summarized below.

#### L'Anse aux Meadows NHSC

New developments at L'Anse aux Meadows National Historic Site of Canada this year provided the opportunity to conduct a small excavation that uncovered an intriguing hearth feature. This feature was located on a raised beach terrace overlooking Épaves Bay and consisted of an oval concentration of dense fire-cracked-rock measuring 1 m by 0.5 m in size (Figure 1). In addition to firecracked-rock and charcoal this hearth contained four iron artifacts, likely nail fragments. No other artifacts were found in or around



Figure 1 Hearth Feature at L'Anse aux Meadows NHS.

the hearth, thus further analysis is needed in order to determine the age and cultural affiliation of this feature. Several Aboriginal hearths have been excavated at the foot of this terrace, just to the northwest (Kristensen et al. 2009; Wallace 2003) and the Norse smithy is located to the northeast on top of the same terrace (Wallace 2006).

#### Torngat Mountains National Park

Torngat Mountains National Park includes hundreds of archaeological sites representing more than 5000 years of human history. Park activities are thus likely to encounter traces of past human use and have the potential to impact the condition of these cultural resources. Archaeological sites also provide opportunities for visitors to experience

> the park, connecting with Inuit culture and the stories of these special places. In 2010 Parks Canada conducted archaeological assessments in conjunction with the clean-up of debris and contaminated sites and with the development of visitor experience offers. In the field, the extent of each site based on surface indications was documented along with the types of cultural features that we observed and the clean-up of debris and excavation of contaminated soils were monitored to ensure that cultural features

were preserved.

We conducted an initial assessment of visitor activity areas in the North Arm of Saglek Fjord. North Arm 1 (IdCu-2), an extensive, multi-component site, is located here and was first recorded by Thomson (1986) in 1985. The site includes at least two campsite areas that likely date to the Early Palaeoeskimo period. These are represented by

lithic scatters and at least one tent ring with a central axial feature. Numerous tent rings, boulder structures, caches and graves indicate repeated use of the site by Inuit as a campsite and resource gathering area. As an excellent location to harvest Arctic char this place has likely been an attractive campsite for thousands of years.

We also assessed clean-up activities on Big Island in Saglek Fjord. Here we revisited the Inuit sod house site at Big Island

Eastern Harbour 5 (IdCq-5) (Schledermann 1970; Thomson 1983:6) and recorded two additional sites: an Inuit tent camp and an American camp, with footprints of a variety of structures, that was likely associated with the Saglek radar base.

At the Ramah Bay Mission site (IfCt-3) we assessed and assisted with clean-up activities and documented a variety of cultural features. The Moravian mission was established at Ramah Bay in 1871. The cultural features include the foundations of mission buildings, a row of Inuit sod houses and a cemetery (Figure 2). Several tent rings incorporating stones and bricks indicate the continued use of this location as a campsite after the

## mission ended in 1907. *Terra Nova National Park*

Ten archaeological sites in Terra Nova National Park were revisited in 2010 as part of a monitoring program to document changes in their condition over time and to identify potential threats. The sites visited represent both Aboriginal and historic period occupations. The condition of most sites appeared to be



Figure 2 View across Ramah Bay Mission site, with cemetery on the left.

similar to that observed during our last visits in 2007 (Curtis 2008). The main threat to the sites continues to be coastal erosion. More localized impacts were also noted in a few cases. At the Chandler Reach 1 site (DdAk-10), for example, abundant quantities of rhyolite and chert flakes were observed in two tree fall areas (Figure 3). We also had the opportunity to explore historic sites in Newman Sound, recording potential cabin foundations and other features for further investigation in the future.

#### Hawthorne Cottage National Historic Site

Archaeological monitoring was also conducted at Hawthorne Cottage National Historic Site. Hawthorne Cottage is located in



Figure 3 Examining artifacts in a treefall at the Chandler Reach 1 site.

the community of Brigus on Newfoundland's Avalon Peninsula. It was designated as a national historic site for both its historic and architectural significance. Architecturally the cottage represents the Picturesque mode and is an example of gentleman's residence of the 1830s (Parks Canada 2004). The property is also historically significant as the home of arctic explorer Captain Bob Bartlett. Archaeological testing and monitoring were conducted in 1994 by Lynne Schwarz, along with the development of the national historic site, to assess the remains of several structures that had been associated with the cottage. This work identified archaeological features relating to a store, barn, well, icehouse and privy based on test excavations in combination with historic records (Schwarz 1994). The results of our monitoring visit indicate that the archaeological resources at Hawthorne Cottage are in

#### good condition.

References

Curtis, J. E.

2008 Archaeological Site Monitoring. Terra Nova National Park. Unpublished report on file, Atlantic Service Centre, Parks Canada, Halifax. Kristensen, T., J. Curtis and M. A. P. Renouf Archaeological Survey and Excavations at 2009 L'Anse aux Meadows National Historic Site of Canada. Provincial Archaeology Office Annual Newsletter 7:71-76. Parks Canada 2004 Hawthorne Cottage National Historic Site of Canada Management Plan. Parks Canada, Ottawa. Schledermann, P. 1970 Fieldnotes, Big Island. On file at Atlantic Service Centre, Parks Canada, Halifax. Schwarz, Lynne 1994 Archaeological Investigations at Hawthorne Cottage, Brigus, 1994. Unpublished report on file, Atlantic Service Centre, Parks Canada, Halifax.

Thomson, C.

1983 Maritime Archaic Longhouses and other Survey Results from Outer Saglek Bay, Northern Labrador,

August, 1982. In *Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador* 1982, edited by J. S. Thomson and C. Thomson, pp. 3-31. Historic Resources Division, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador, St. John's.

1986 Caribou Trail Archaeology: 1985 Investigation of Saglek Bay and Inner Sablek Fjord. In *Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labarador, 1985*, edited by J. S. Thomson and C. Thomson, pp. 9-53, St. John's, Newfoundland.

Wallace, B.

2003 An Old Ship Plank and Other Lessons Learnt from Archaeology. Report on the Excavation at L'Anse aux Meadows National Historic Site, September 3 to 8, 2002. Unpublished report on file, Atlantic Service Centre, Parks Canada, Halifax.

2006 Westward Vikings. The Saga of L'Anse aux Meadons. Historic Sites Association of Newfoundland and Labrador, St. John's.

#### 2010 SURVEY OF WORLD WAR II AIRCRAFT CRASH SITES IN AND AROUND GANDER, NEWFOUNDLAND

Lisa M. Daly

Memorial University of Newfoundland

ircraft crashes differ in their creation,  $\Pi$ use, and historical record. This means there is no set method to research and survey of crash sites. This past summer, I took a small team out to Gander to research World War II aviation sites. The area near Gander Lake was selected in 1935 as the site of the Newfoundland Airport (Hall and Vatcher 1935). Construction began soon after. During the Second World War, thousands of aircraft passed through Gander as part of the Royal Air Force (RAF) Ferry Command (later United States Army Air Force [USAAF] Transport Command), who ferried aircraft from the United States to the war zones in Europe (Christie 1995). As well, a number of aircraft were stationed in Gander as part of Eastern Air Command; bombers that protected the convoys and were an important part of the Battle of the Atlantic (Douglas 1986). With a list of 14 World War II era aircraft crashes, we attempted to locate and survey all of them, but succeeded with only half. One of the crashes is located in Gander Lake, and therefore was not going to be surveyed in this project, three are on the other side of the lake, and cannot be accessed without helicopter transport, which was unavailable at the time. The other sites were not located, and with further research and guides, I hope to survey the remaining sites this summer. The sites visited this summer consisted of RCAF Canso 9807, USAAF B-17G 42-97493, RCAF Digby 742, Ferry Command Ventura AJ471, a yet to be identified Ferry Command Hudson and USAAF B-17, and a revisiting to USAAF B-24M 44-42169. Also looked for, but not found were RCAF Hurricane V-5496, RCAF Lodestar 557, a Ferry Command B-25 and USAAF A-20 (fig. 1).

The first site surveyed this past summer was DfAp-07, RCAF 9807, a Consolidated Canso A, that crashed on 6 May 1943. This aircraft served with No. 5(BR) Squadron in Nova Scotia, Newfoundland or Quebec (Walker 2004). The crash site is located very near the Gander airport boundary, and, in the winter, can be seen from the airport (per. comm. Darrel Hillier). This site is easily accessible by a logging road, but is relatively unknown and unvisited by the local population. Of the sites visited, this one was the most complex, and required three days to map (fig. 2). The site is characterised by dense spruce and birch growth, and low shrubs which obscure much of the aircraft fragments and had to be cleared. This project was labour intensive as trees had to be trimmed to get lines through, and in certain areas, objects were embedded in the ground and had to be uncovered. A stream passed through the site, making it difficult to get readings near what may be the cockpit and made certain areas of the site very wet.

Initial site analysis, combined with limited documentary research indicates the air-



Figure 1 Location of site. A: DfAp-07 RCAF Canso 9807, B: DfAp-11 Ferry Command Hudson, C: DfAp-08 USAAF B-17, D: DfAp-09 USAAF B-17G 42-97493, E: DfAo-01 Ferry Command Ventura AJ471, F: DgAo-01 USAAF B-24M 44-42169, G: USAAF A-20 (not found), H: Ferry Command B-25 (not found), J: RCAF Lodestar 557 (not found), J: RCAF Hurricane V-5496 (not found). Map from Google Earth.





Figure 3 Depth charge pond next to the wings of the RCAF Canso. Photo by Lisa Daly.

craft crashed soon after takeoff. The wings landed in one area, closer to the runway, and the fuselage split into two pieces and landed further from the airport. No instruments were found on site, and can be presumed were destroyed after the incident. The cockpit was not positively identified, but it may be a large piece that was mostly submerged. Of interest is that the aircraft carried depth charges that dropped during the crash, creating a round pond next to the wings (fig. 3).

The next two sites surveyed were that of a Ferry Command Hudson, located near the Commonwealth War Graves (DfAp-11), and the B-17 near the highway (DfAp-08). Both sites have been stripped of any useable material, from metal to rubber, leaving only landing gears and other large, rusted pieces that could not be moved. Further pieces were removed from the Hudson site when the Trans Canada Highway was being constructed; the initial plans ran directly over the remains of the aircraft. All of those interested in possessing some of the aircraft were encouraged to take what they wanted before it was destroyed (per. comm. Bryan Conners). The highway was slightly diverted, but the road to the War Graves passes through the crash site. With a compass and tape measure, the few objects remaining were measured from a datum. Sources say that there is wreckage on both sides of the road to the War Graves, but the bush was so dense on the east side that nothing was found this visit (per. comm. Darrel Hillier). Both sides showed that the sites were used by the public in the fact that all useable scrap material was missing and there is evidence of camp sites. The B-17 site has an area where site visitors sat for a lunch of pop and canned foods.

From the Tipping Trail in the Thomas Howe Demonstration Forest, 2km east of Gander on the TCH, visitors can see the remains of a USAAF B-17G bomber, serial number 42-97439, that crashed in the area on 29 December 1943. Most notably, slightly behind the interpretation panel telling visitors some of the history of the aircraft, is one of the remaining engines (fig. 4). B-17G crashed soon after takeoff in a high energy crash of unknown cause that destroyed most of the aircraft. The survey of this aircraft came with some difficulties, as permission was given to survey the site as long as no damage was done to the forest and nothing was moved. The distance and angle of some of the debris at the



Figure 4 B-17 Crash site on the Tipping Trail in the Thomas Howe Demonstration Forest. Photo by Lisa Daly.

far end of the site could only be estimated as the trees were too dense to get an accurate measurement and none of the objects were uncovered or turned over, unlike the other sites. The site has been stripped of much of the scrap material, leaving mostly rusted and heavy aircraft pieces. Although it can give little information into the crash, the site is a point of interest on the trail and is used by the site manager, Edward Blackmore, to teach school children about damage and regrowth of forests.

The next site surveyed was DfAp-10, an RCAF Douglas Digby 742. The Digby's wing struck a bog and crashed in poor weather near the airfield on 26 July 1941 killing the six men on board (Cuffs 1941). These men were the first RCAF casualties to be buried in Newfoundland in what is now the Commonwealth War Graves (Walker 2004). The aircraft broke upon impact, and as time passed, the heavier components, such as the engines, depth charges, etc., have sunk beneath the floating bog, and could not be surveyed. What was available to survey was part of the fuselage, the wings, and other broad, flat pieces of aluminum that could sit on bog (fig. 5). The Digby is on a flat, open bog, with no obstacles for survey, but, because the space was so open, the wind would pull at the tape, so measurements were taken from the surveyor's level. It is on a floating bog, so there were parts of the aircraft that were not accessible because they were in open water or unstable parts of the bog. As with the other sites surveyed, all radio and control equipment had been removed, but a portion of control panel, without instruments, was recovered.

The last site to be surveyed was DfAo-01, Ferry Command Ventura AJ471 located near Benton. The aircraft is well known to skidooers as it is on well-known trails (per. comm. Ian Green). Most site visitors come in the spring and winter months, as seen by the graffiti inside the cockpit. The dates on the graffiti start at 1984, but become more common from 2000 onward. Most dates with a month indicate visitors tend to visit the wreck



Figure 5 DfAp-10, RCAF Digby 742 crash site. Photo by Lisa Daly

in February and March. For being a known site, the aircraft is still relatively intact. A section of fuselage was cut from the plane using an axe and moved across the bog, most likely taken with the intention to sell it for scrap, but then abandoned (fig. 6). Site photographs from different times show how pieces have been removed and moved around the site, and in some cases, moved back close to their original position of the aircraft (Rose 2003). Helicopter rotors indicate that the site is also used for military exercises.

This survey was completed using a metal detector. Dr. Michael Deal went over the site with a Fisher Labs CZ-21 QuickSilver Deep Search, Land and Underwater, Target I.D. Metal Detector. As he found an object, he dug it up, went over the area again to ensure all metal was recovered, and flagged it as a metal detector find. Of the 98 points measured on the map, 25 of them were metal detector finds, the majority of those were pieces of aluminum strapping, aluminum frames or iron spikes, and notably, were aluminum can covers (possibly from site visitors), an instru-

ment cover, and a camera cover (fig. 7). With this survey complete, the Atlantic Historic Aviation Restoration Association (AHARA) plans to recover this aircraft over the winter and restore it at least to museum quality to showcase Newfoundland and Labrador aviation history.

The final site visit was a return visit to DgAo-01. On this visit, engineers with Provincial Airlines and AHARA members, Robert Mahre and Paul Drodge helped to identify objects, mainly the cockpit of the aircraft, and recover part of the APQ radar array, an early radar system developed during the Second World War (Masters 1945). Although the site was surveyed in 2007, the location of the cockpit was never positively identified. One area of the site contained a mass of wires and instruments, and was suspected to be the cockpit. The engineers were able to confirm that this piece was the cockpit, which has allowed for a greater understanding of the crash mechanics regarding this B-24M Liberator bomber that crashed on 14 February 1945.

Other sites were searched for, but not



Figure 6 Section of Ferry Command Ventura AJ471 fusilage carried away from the main site and abandoned. Photo by Lisa Daly.

found. Of these is a USAAF A-20 near the airport which used to be accessible, but the airport fence has been extended to enclose this area. Permission will have to be obtained from the airport to be able to visit this site. There is a Ferry Command B-25 Mitchell in a bog near the airport, and multiple attempts from different directions were made to find this aircraft, but each attempt ended with someone in the team falling up to their neck in the bog. I have since contacted a member of the Historic Aviation Committee of Newfoundland and Labrador (HAC NL) who will guide me to this site in my next field season. Similarly, an attempt was made to locate an RCAF 557 Lodestar near the airport. For this search, Robert Mahre had obtained detailed instructions and GPS coordinates for the site, but it was not found. Again, I hope to have

someone who has been to this site guide me to it this summer. Finally, RCAF Hurricane V-5496 is said to be located behind the Commonwealth War Graves. I, nor my contact, Darrel Hillier, knew of anyone who had been to this site. Behind the War Graves is the continuation of the road that passes by DfAp-07. Most of the area has been logged, and is relatively open. The information I had was that it was possibly near a pond that had been drained during the war. In searching the area, I located a space that could have once been a small pond or deep bog just outside of the current airport boundary. I located an area of broken rock that could have possibly been caused by an impact such as an aircraft. With further research, I discovered that contrary to the stories within the aviation community, this aircraft is no longer in Newfoundland. The



Figure 7 Camera cover found using the metal detector at DfAo-01. Photo by Dominique Kane.

aircraft was with No. 127(F) Squadron at Gander when, on 5 December 1942, it had a category B crash. It was repaired and on 5 April 1943, returned to Gander. It collided with the above mentioned A-20 in a category A crash on 27 October 1943 and was recovered and sent to No. 19 Sub-Repair Depot for scrapping (Walker 2004). It is probable that some fragments remain on the site, but the shrubs were generally waist high, so may only be uncovered with the metal detector.

Overall, this field season was successful and a very good learning experience. Prior to this, I had only visited sites with guides, except for an RB-45C outside of Goose Bay, and I had GPS coordinates for that. Most of these sites had no specific coordinates, and I had to work with directions and Google Earth maps. Most frustrating may have been finding the Digby. I had to get military permission to access the site, and so only had limited time to survey it. The GPS I took from Google Earth put me in the wrong direction, but, luckily, I found the site. Now, after a recent Google Earth update, the aircraft can be seen clearly on the program. I also learned the benefit of a quality metal detector. If I have the time, I hope to revisit most of these sites to see if the metal detector can find additional material.

#### *References* Christie, C.A.

1995 Ocean Bridge: The History of RAF Ferry Command. University of Toronto Press, Toronto.

Cuffs, A.A.L.

1941 Proceedings of Court of Inquiry: Flying Accidents. R.C.A.F. Ms. on file at the National Archives of Canada, Ottawa.

Douglas, W.A.B.

1986 The Creation of a National Air Force: The Official History of the Royal Canadian Air Force Volume II. University of Toronto Press, The Department of National Defence and the Canadian Government Publishing Centre, Supply and Service Canada, Canada.

Hall, T.A. and A. Vatcher

1935 Reports of T.A. Hall and A. Vatcher on Proposed Site for the Transatlantic Airport in Newfoundland with Maps. Ms. on file <u>www.gandercanada.com</u>, Gander, Newfoundland.

Masters, D. (Ed.)

1945 "The Eagle Strikes." RADAR (11): 36-45. Rose, Scott (Ed.)

2003 Ventura/AJ471. *Warbird* Resource Group. <u>http://www.warbirdregistry.org/pv1venturaregistry/pv</u> <u>1ventura-aj471.html</u>.

Walker, R.W.R.

2004 *Canadian Military Aircraft Serial Numbers.* <u>http://www.ody.ca/~bwalker/project.html</u>.

#### Acknowledgments

I would like to thank my supervisor, Dr. Michael Deal, for helping me with logistics and for all of his on site help, my volunteers, Missy Cousins and Maryanne Baird, I would not have finished the Canso survey so quickly without you, Shannon K. Green for trailblazing and finding the deepest bogs, and my student, Dominique Kane. Thank you to the Thomas Howe Demonstration Forest for allowing me to survey the site and hosting a talk about my field work, and getting me those CBC Radio interviews. If you are in Gander, visit Thomas Howe, the trails are beautiful. Thanks to the members of AHARA and HAC NL for equipment, crash details, directions and identification help, to 9 Wing Gander for granting site access to the Digby, and to T&M Associates Limited for transportation. And thank you to the Provincial Archaeology Office for funding and support.

#### EXCAVATIONS ON BLACK ISLAND, LABRADOR

Amelia Fay

Memorial University of Newfoundland

he summer of 2010 was the first season of my PhD research on Black Island, northern Labrador. According to a 1776 census this dwelling on Black Island was occupied by a woman named Mikak. Her life story is significant in the history of Labrador as she was very influential in securing British land grants to the Moravian missionaries, who established their first mission in Nain in 1771, and was heavily involved in the coastal baleen trade network. The Black Island site is an 18th century Inuit sod house settlement which had been identified during the 1960s but has received little attention since. My goals for this season were to map the site and surrounding area and test excavate portions of the house to determine the length and nature of occupation.

We started by clearing out the dense vegetation and overgrowth. Despite the rest

of the island maintaining a light covering of mosses, berries, and grasses, the interior of the house structures were filled with dense willow and alder shrubs. Once cleared, it became obvious that the settlement consisted of two sod houses rather than one large bi-lobed structure. We set up the total station to begin making a detailed contour map of the cove and once that was complete we set to work mapping the house structures.

Once we finished mapping we set up our first test trench (1 x 4m) in House 1. Excavations revealed large wooden beams that resembled roof collapse and later we came down upon some flat wooden planks laid over a paving stone floor. Very few artifacts were recovered from this trench with the exception of some pipe stem and bowl fragments, small pieces of ceramic, bottle glass, and a musket

Figure 1 Vegetation cleared from both houses, facing south.



ball. Our next four units were placed in the entrance tunnel of House 1, leading into House 2. Here we found large pieces of cut whale bone but other than that the artifact assemblage was similar to that of the trench in House 1. Our next trench (1 x 4m) was placed in House 2, perpendicular to the entrance tunnel of House 1. The top layers in this trench appear to be midden from House 1, underneath this midden layer we found whale bone handles, beads of varying colours, large pieces of creamware, baleen, and pipe stem and bowl fragments. This house con-

tained little wood in comparison to House 1, and the paving stones were flat pieces of basalt with beautiful Labradorite inclusions.

It appears that House 1 was built later and perhaps borrowed structural elements from House 2. We found the use of test trenches rather than full-scale excavation problematic due to the inability to get a good sense of what is going on, especially when you encounter overlapping occupations with two dwellings, one built partially on top of the other. My goal for next season is to return to Black Island to completely excavate House 2

Figure 2 Josh Keddy, Kelly Okkuatsiak & Sam Tuglavina excavating House 1.





Figure 3 Large pieces of cut whale bone.

and, time permitting, excavate another trench in House 1. I plan to go back with a larger crew in 2011 in order to complete my research goals.
Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review

#### AN INUIT WINTER HOUSE ON PETIT MÉCATINA (HARE HARBOR-1, EdBt-3) AND NOTES ON THE HARP SEAL FAILURE OF 2010 William W. Fitzhugh<sup>1</sup>

Smithsonian Institution

This report documents 2010 fieldwork at Hare Harbor-1 (EdBt-3), a site at the seaward end of Petit Mècatina Island on the Quebec Lower North Shore, 250 km west of the Strait of Belle Isle. The site was occupied in the 16<sup>th</sup> century by Basque whalers and ca. 1700 by groups of Basque or European fishermen and Labrador Inuit. When initially investigated in 2002 Hare Harbor-1 appeared to be a small version of a 16<sup>th</sup> century Basque whaling station. However, its chronology and ethnic identity grew more complicated as excavations progressed during succeeding years. Early on, excavation of the midden deposit lying on the paved floor of a cookhouse (Structure 1) produced 16<sup>th</sup> century materials like clay roof tiles, large iron spikes, fragments of 'marmite' earthenware cooking vessels, and small amounts of baleen and whale bones similar to finds from Red Bay and other 16<sup>th</sup> century Basque whaling stations, although no try-works were present. Also found in the same floor deposit were Normandy stoneware, clay pipes, glass beads, and other materials of late 17<sup>th</sup> century vintage. For several years we assumed the site was a ca. 1700 Basque cod fishing station, possibly the first archaeologically-known manifestation of the historically-documented return of Basques to the region decades after the collapse of their

Figure 1 Map of Hare Harbor-1 (EdBt-3) site on southern Petit Mécatina Island. Structure 4 Inuit foundation at upper left.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Arctic Studies Center, P.O. Box 37012, Department of Anthropology MRC 112, Smithsonian Institution, Washington DC, 20013-7012; <u>fitzhugh@si.edu</u>; <u>www.mnh.si.edu/arctic</u>.

16th century whale fishery.

However, new fieldwork and collection analysis reveal the site's European history to be more complex than initially envisioned (Figure 1). In part this complexity results from a lack of historical documentation and the presence of both 16th C. Basque collections and late 17th C. materials containing both Basque and later North European artifacts in what we interpreted as an unmixed floor deposit. The question of whether these floor deposits are a mixture of 16th and late 17th C. materials or a 17th C. Basque occupation including Iberian and North European objects remains to be determined. Perhaps records will someday illuminate the two occupation periods and the identity of the later occupants. It is the latter occupation that contains Inuit material. Until 2000, Inuit presence was documented by a small number of artifacts scattered within European deposits in the cookhouse and smithy. However, the picture changed dramatically in 2009 when we found, and in 2010 excavated, a well-preserved Inuit winter dwelling containing large amounts of European artifacts (Fitzhugh 2010). The presence of Inuit dwellings at a 16-18th century Basque/European site on the Quebec Lower North shore raises interesting questions about the nature of Inuit occupations of southern Labrador, northern Newfoundland, and the eastern Gulf of St. Lawrence (Fitzhugh 2009) that are explored briefly at the end of this report.

Additionally, data gathered from local hunters and fishermen documented a second warm winter in 2010 with little snow and almost no sea ice along the Quebec LNS. As a result, winter travel by snow machine was severely restricted, and the harp seal fishery failed due to the near absence of winter pack ice required by seals for pupping and whelping. The continuing decline in sea ice in Gulf and Newfoundland waters and the resulting losses in harp seal recruitment suggests a pattern which, if continued, will result in a decline or absence of the most dependable annual marine mammal resource available to Newfoundland and Gulf coastal peoples. It seems likely that this phenomena occurred during warming cycles in the past and was the proximate subsistence-based cause of Paleoeskimo and Neoeskimo migrations into southern Labrador, Newfoundland, and Gulf waters. It is also the most likely factor resulting in Groswater and Dorset retreats from these southern territories.

# Excavation History

In 2002, during the first season of excavations at Hare Harbor-1, a large fragment of an Inuit soapstone lamp and a portion of a rectangular Inuit cooking pot were recovered from the cookhouse floor (S1), and two pavement slabs carried blubber encrustations from having served as a lamp stand. Returning in 2009 to finish excavating this floor and investigate the possibility of sub-floor deposits we found more Inuit soapstone vessel fragments, including a small triangular lamp, all associated with the S1 floor. North of the cookhouse pavement, at a deeper level, we found an earlier horizon with several small circular hearths containing marmite cooking pot fragments and other types of charred and fragmented earthenware, but no 17-18th century material like that found on the cookhouse floor. In 2004 excavations in A2 (adjacent to and north of S1) produced a Basque iron oil lamp and glass beads, and an adjacent bog (Area 3) dug in 2005 produced gun parts, a hammer, and numerous barrel staves. These finds turned out to be a dump outside a second paved structure, S2, a blacksmith shop, in which we found materials like musket parts and anchor fragments as well as clay pipes and glass beads, but few sherds of ceramic vessels. When we removed the smithy pavement in 2007 we found immediately beneath it the burned, barrel-stave paved floor of a rectangular Inuit winter house (S3) with a south-facing entry tunnel. Finds associated with this Inuit winter house included several wooden wick-



*Figure 2 View of HH-1 Structure 4, view southeast, with excavation beginning on the floor inside the entrance passage.* trimmers, small toy soapstone lamps, and the broken ends of two miniature Inuit-style hunting bows. This house had been burned and immediately after was paved over and converted into a blacksmith shop.

In 2008 removal of vegetation from the unexplored western end of the Hare Harbor-1 site revealed two more structures, S4 and S5. Structure 4 appeared to be a typical 17/18th century rectangular Labrador Inuit winter sod house foundation with a sunken south-facing entry. Tests revealed a rich floor deposit containing iron spikes and nails, and axe, home-fashioned lead sinkers and jiggers, glass beads, clay pipes, glass, and a variety of ceramic types including two types of stoneware, as well as glazed and unglazed earthenware. Many of these ceramics were similar to those found on the floors of the cookhouse and smithy. Meanwhile, excavation of underwater deposits in the ship anchorage adjacent to the land site in 2006-2008 produced large amounts of roof tile, a Basque ceramic porringer, Marmite cooking vessels, an Iberian olive jar, whale flipper bones and a concentrated layer of fish bone. The stratigraphy of the underwater deposits revealed three layers: a lower level of wood chips and tile; a middle level with whale bone and tile, and an upper level dominated by cod-fish bones processed for the commercial fishery (Phaneuf 2008; Fitzhugh et al. in press). Provisionally, we date the lower level to 16th century Basques and the intermediate and upper level to the late 17th or early 18th century structures, S1-5. These excavations have been documented extensively in annual field reports www.mnh.si.edu/arctic/publications, in Newfoundland Provincial Archaeology Office reports

www.tcr.gov.nl.ca/tcr/pao/Newsletters.htm, and several journal articles (Fitzhugh 2006, 2009; Fitzhugh et al. in press).

#### 2010 Excavation

Fieldwork was conducted in the Harrington Harbor-Mécatina region of the Que-



Figure 3 View to southwest across western end of S4 showing sleeping platform, pavement, and entrance passage.

bec LNS between 24 July and 10 August. The 2010 season was devoted to excavating one of the two new structures (S4) and clarifying its ethnicity and its relationship to the Inuit S3 dwelling and to the Basque and later European occupations at the cookhouse (S1) and smithy (S2). We began by clearing the grass and alders from the structure so its walls and features could be mapped (Figure 2). This revealed a rectangular dwelling foundation whose rear wall had been excavated into the beach deposits that rise steeply at the base of the cliff behind the house. Several large beach boulders removed from the house pit had been dumped outside the southeast corner of the house while one remained embedded at the top of the north wall. A flat slab too large for us to move was resting on the ground surface on top of the east wall of the house. This rock appears to have fallen to this position

from the cliff after the house was abandoned. The east and south walls of the house were low and ill-defined, whereas the west wall was clearly seen as a ridge extending out from the hill, ending in a large built-up pile of rock and gravel at the west side of the entryway. The meter-wide entry passage extended four meters southwest from the house wall. The rough dimensions of the structure are 10m by 6m, with the west end of the house being slightly wider than the east end. The west wall appeared to be a joint wall with Structure 5, adjacent to and west of S4.

The surface vegetation consisted of tall grass and weeds with a few clusters of alder. We used a rotary trimmer to clear the ground vegetation and saws and axes to remove the alders. The humus layer was only 5-10 cm thick, and immediately below, in the central part of the house floor, was a cultural

Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 4 Field map of S4 after excavation.

level consisting of black charcoal-rich soil containing tiles, iron nails, and other artifacts. This level lay directly upon a well-constructed stone pavement (Figure 3). The rear part of the house was more complex, and below the thin humus and black soil levels were several lenses of grey or brown sand, sometimes containing artifacts, that originated as beach sand eroding from the rear wall. Almost everywhere inside the house at the base of the cultural layer we found a layer of nearly pure charcoal. At first we interpreted this charcoal as a result of firing the spruce and brush which originally covered the entire site area. However, near the walls in the southern part of the house the charcoal layer was as much as 10-20 cm thick,

and the west wall of the house was found to have a thick layer of charcoal in the foundation wall. This charcoal had to have been produced before S4 was constructed and may have been part of an earlier phase of industrial activity in this area of the site. This problem will be addressed further when we excavate S5 in 2011.

We began our excavations in S4 in the entry tunnel and north of the door threshold, where our two 2009 test squares had been located. The entry passage contained about 40 cm of soil. At the base of the deposit was a 5-8 cm thick layer of hard-packed black soil containing sherds of stoneware and brown earthenware. Nails in this deposit were often



Figure 5 Lauren Marr with encrusted nails found inside house threshold.

rust-cemented to rocks or sherds and in some cases were in vertical position, suggesting they had been part of a wood-planked floor. No paving slabs were found in the passage. Above this level was a 10-15 cm thick deposit of loose charcoal-stained sand containing small pieces of tile and earthenware as well as nails and charcoal. These materials seem to have washed into the entry passage after the house was abandoned. No food bone was preserved, and the few pieces of whale bone encountered had been used for wall construction. The only rocks found in the entry had fallen in from the side walls. The outer end of the entry emerged at the surface of the ground while its interior end terminated against a large granite threshold slab that stepped up ca. 40 cm to the level of the house floor, serving effectively as a 'cold trap.'

The house interior had a level floor made of flat slabs (Figure 4). The pavement was most carefully constructed in the wider, western half of the house. Lying on the floor immediately north of the threshold was a mass of medium-sized nails that had rusted into a compact round lump 15cm in diameter whose shape suggested it had been contained in a cloth or leather bag or pouch (Figure 5). A few cms to the north lay a large iron axe, fragments of a large stoneware vessel, and a meter to the north a cache of large nails and spikes and 'home-made' lead fishing sinkers and codfish jiggers. The location of these finds near the front of the sleeping platform suggests that they may have been stored in a compartment beneath the front of the sleeping bench often found in this location in Inuit houses. The workmanship of the lead pieces together with a thick piece of lead sheet found nearby suggested that the residents knew how to melt and shape lead stock into fishing gear. In the center of the floor east of the entry a large, thick slab of granite lay face-down on the pavement. Upon righting this slab we found an oval encrustation of burned blubber indicating its use as a lamp stand (Figure 6). A me-



Figure 6 Charred oil encrustation on Inuit lamp stand slab.

ter west of the hearth slab we found the sidewall fragment of a large rectangular soapstone cooking pot with a raised band around the outside rim ornamented with a single groove and with a double groove motif on the top of the rim (Figure 7). A few glass beads similar to ones from S1, 2, and 3 were found on the pavement one meter south of the hearth slab. The only other construction feature inside the house was a small rectangular enclosure of unknown function constructed of vertical slabs that had been built on the inside of the eastern part of the south wall. The house pavement extended north from the south wall for two or three meters and to the north was replaced by mixed sandy deposits that rose to the steeply-banked rear wall of the structure. Normally this part of an Inuit house is where a stone-paved sleeping bench would be found, about 30-40 cm above the level of the house floor. In this case, however, there was no level bench or pavement. Instead we found interleaved sandy lenses that sloped upward and contained scattered nails, tiles, and other artifacts. The clue to the missing sleeping platform is probably illustrated by nails which we found aligned parallel with the rear wall, suggesting an elevated platform planked with wood had been built on a wooden frame along the rear wall.

While it is too early for detailed comparisons, this structure appeared to be a late 17<sup>th</sup> or early 18<sup>th</sup> century Inuit dwelling that followed the basic pattern of contemporary Inuit winter houses in central Labrador. Its shape was sub-rectangular, longer on its eastwest axis, had been excavated into a rising beach, and had a sub-surface entry passage on its south, down-slope side. Rather than being built of turf and rock, its foundation was made of rocks, gravel, turf, and—surprisingly charcoal. A well-constructed slab pavement floored the south half of the house, and in the middle of this pavement a stone platform had



Figure 7 Rectangular soapstone cooking pot fragment with ornamented rim.

been placed as an oil lamp stand, suggesting the house had been occupied by a single family. Most Labrador Inuit dwellings of this period have multiple lamp-stands, each associated with separate sleeping platforms. The Hare Harbor-1 dwelling has a shorter entry passage than Labrador houses of this period, and its passage was planked rather than paved with slabs. The complete absence of food bone, ivory, or wood was also anomalous, but this may result from a relatively brief occupation and a much warmer climate, combined with poor conditions for preservation in the sandy, well-drained soil existing in this part of the site. Other than a few pieces of whale bone used in wall construction, only one bone artifact was found: the foreshaft of a lance or spear point so poorly preserved it could not be recovered.

## Artifact Collection

The artifacts from Structure 4 may be briefly described. Most common were roof tiles (which were sometimes used as floor paving stones or as wall construction elements) and large and medium size iron spikes and nails. Ceramics included two types of stoneware: thin-walled, highly-fired grey Normandy stoneware and a thicker, less highly-fired variety with grey interior and brown exterior. The former occurred in quantity in S1 while the latter was absent. Small amounts of blue and white glazed earthenware were present, but the bulk of the ceramics consisted of undecorated, poorly-fired brown earthenware. Most of the earthenware was thin, but a few pieces of thicker-walled marmite cooking vessels were also present. Clay pipe bowls and broken stems were abundant, and the stub ends of 'last smoke' pipe bowls were faired down for easier gripping in the mouth. A few small colored seed beads were found, but most were medium-sized beads (Figure 8) of common blue type, a black-and-white spiral "Roman" bead, a black bead with red and white lengthwise stripes, and a few others. These beads are similar to those found in S1-3 that have been dated chemically to ca. 1700 (Herzog and Moreau 2006). Their concentration close to the hearth and the fact that only a few were found suggest they had become detached



Figure 8 Selection of beads found on floor south of hearth.

from ornamented clothing rather than having been present in quantity as a trade item. Fragments or bubbly green bottle glass were common, including the base of a large square bottle. A few thin pieces of goblet glass were also present. Among the more peculiar finds were large numbers of iron pyrites nodules and a group of lead jiggers and grooved fishing weights (Figure 9) found in a cache-like deposit north of the house door. All appeared to have been manufactured on-site; a large piece of sheet lead may represent the original raw material. A musket ball and a lead sounding weight similar to one from S2/3 were also recovered. Small sheets of mica were encountered frequently throughout the house floor deposits, but its function could not be determined. Except for nails, iron was poorly preserved, but small flat pieces were frequently found associated with the rotted remains of knife handles. In one instance we found the remains of a bone or ivory lance with an iron blade that was too disintegrated to recover. The single large intact iron artifact found was a large axe from our 2009 test pit (Figure 10). The single piece of an Inuit soapstone cooking vessel has already been described. An interesting feature of these collections was the clumped nature of some finds: the bag of nails and iron axe just inside the door entry; the cluster of lead jiggers and net weights about a meter to the north, and the glass beads which came from a small area one meter south of the lamp stand.

Almost all of these materials (axe, glass beads, grey Normandy stoneware, marmite and thinner brown earthenware, clay pipes, and Inuit

soapstone cooking vessels) have direct parallels in the S1 cookhouse floor deposit-except the thick brown and grey Normandy stoneware. The rectangular Inuit soapstone vessel wall fragment is nearly identical to the pot fragment from the cookhouse, and at first it seemed they might be from the same vessel. However the former is a stylistically later version with double-grooved rim decoration whereas the S1 fragment is a slightly earlier type with only a single rim groove. The axes from S1 and S4 are nearly identical styles, and most of the S4 beads replicate types from S1. As in S1, the S4 beads are few in number, indicating that they probably fell from clothing rather than having been a trade commodity. In fact, none of the collections from S4 or any of the Hare Harbor-1 contexts were present in quantities or contexts that might suggest their presence as trade items. Rather all appear to have been working materials associated with the daily lives of the occupants. The close correspondence in material culture types suggests the S4 Inuit house and S1 cook-house were occupied at the same time, and about the same time as the blacksmith shop (S2) and the Inuit house (S3) that immediately preceded it.

Although a layer of pure charcoal on the S4 house floor slabs found in our 2009



Figure 9 Lead nautical sounding weight and locally-made lead fishing jiggers and line weights.

test pit at first had suggested a catastrophic termination of this structure by fire, full excavation does not support this interpretation. The complete absence of bone and organic materials, attributed to unfavorable soil conditions, makes direct reconstruction of the economy impossible, and no human remains were found. If walrus or whaling had been important aspects of the S4 economy, the bones of these large animals certainly would have been preserved, but they were not present. A few whale bones were found in the structure's walls, but there was no baleen, walrus bone, or ivory. This circumstantial evidence and the presence of a thick layer of cod-fish bones in the upper component of the underwater midden, as well as the presence of numerous lead cod-fish jiggers and fishing weights in S4, all suggest that the Inuit occupants were involved in a joint cod fishery with European partners who supplied them with large amounts of European material.

## The 2009-2010 Seal Fishery Collapse

When we arrived at Hare Harbor to begin our work we found the remains of an

infant harp seal wedged in the rocks at the shore. A few days later this carcass had disappeared, and later we found a chunk of blubber wedged under a paving slab in our excavation where it had been stashed by a weasel or a raven. When we remarked upon this to our friends during our next visit to Harrington Harbor we learned that the 2009-10 winter harp seal hunt had been a complete failure. These individuals universally attributed this failure to the absence of pack ice. Other than the loss of a major source of traditional food and income from the sales of pelts, they also remarked on deaths of thousands of seal pups that drowned or were stranded and abandoned along the coast of the Lower North Shore. Phil Vatcher of Mutton Bay, who had a long career as a federal fisheries officer here, provided us with many details both about the recent seal disaster and the bakeapple "crash," both of which he attributed to aberrant weather. The scarcity of bakeapples he and others attribute to last winter's unusual warmth and lack of snow followed by a cold spring. There are some berries, more in inland



Figure 10 A large iron axe similar to one from S1 was found with nail pile, lead fishing objects, and cache of iron spikes two meters inside the house threshold.

locations than on islands, but far fewer than normal, and even the plants themselves do not look healthy. His theory about the failure of the harp seal hunt echoed what we had heard from others in Harrington Harbor: the absence of sea ice in this part of the Gulf. This year's ice was slushy slob ice, not the usual hard firm variety of recent years. Harps require stable ice for birthing, and if this is not present they give birth in the water, in which case the pups drown immediately, or they go ashore. When they pup on shore, the slightest disturbance can cause them to abandon their pups. For this reason this spring there were frequent radio broadcasts urging people not to disturb the young seals which were being found all along the shore where their white coats made them noticeable.

White-coats are born with only about a centimeter of blubber, but with a diet of mothers' milk –one of the richest in fat of any mammal—they gain weight rapidly and build blubber rapidly (Lavigne and Kovacs 1988). When born baby harps have a thick fluffy coat of white fur that keeps them warm until their blubber thickens. After several weeks, when their white fur is replaced by adult seal hair, they can swim, eat, and take care of themselves. Before this, they are too buoyant to dive, and when they try to follow their mothers they pop up to the surface, unable to stay submerged because of the air held in their thick fur. Vatcher and others also report that a hard ice surface is also important for molting, when the young begin to lose their white coats and become ragged-jackets or "raggedyjacks." When the white-coats get ready for the water, they roll and turn on the ice, and this helps remove the white fluffy hair, leaving short, dark, bristly hair that gives protection and helps absorb solar radiation when basking. Vatcher reported seeing hundreds of white-coats dead or starving along the shore in the Mutton Bay area and supposes that many thousands died elsewhere in the Gulf this spring as a direct result of the lack of a suit-



Figure 11 Structure 4 excavation complete with banked rear wall.

able ice platform for whelping. After a number of such years the harp population will decline markedly and the herd would be forced to abandon its pupping areas in the Gulf where they congregate especially around the Magdalen Islands, Lower North Shore, and Newfoundland.

A seal crisis has long been considered as a possible cause for the ca. AD 600-700 Dorset abandonment of Newfoundland, where its largest site, Port aux Choix, owes its existence to the large population of harp seals available near this shore in spring (Fitzhugh 1980:27; Hodgetts et al. 2003; Hodgetts 2005a,b; Bell and Renouf 2008; Renouf and Bell 2009). It has been thought that the Harp population might whelp on one side of the Gulf or the other, perhaps shifting from western Newfoundland to the North Shore, de-

pending on prevailing winds or other factors (Sargeant 1965:447, 1991). This idea has never been documented and remains theoretical. However, the events of the past two winters suggests a more proximate cause for a rapid Dorset decline and abandonment of Newfoundland-the harp loss of the Gulf as a birthing and whelping territory in response to the absence of a suitable sea ice platform. If current trends continue, it should be possible to document such a scenario in the coming years, in which case we may have a more forceful model for Groswater and Dorset culture movements and a strong motivating force for Thule/Labrador Inuit expansion into southern Labrador and the northern Gulf.

## Conclusion

Excavations at Hare Harbor-1 in 2010 produced the first detailed and incontroverti-

ble excavated evidence for an Inuit winter occupation in the northern Gulf west of Brador and the Strait of Belle Isle (see also Martijn 1974; Martijn 1980; Martijn and Clermont 1980; Dumais and Poirier 1994; Fitzhugh 2006, 2009; Fitzhugh et al. in press). The architecture of Structure 4 at HH-1 (Figure 11) compares closely to 17th/18th century Inuit sod dwellings known from the Central Labrador coast, including features like a southfacing sunken entrance passageway, cold trap entry, rectangular-shaped house outline, walls of turf, rock, and gravel, oil lamp stand with a blubber encrusted stain, floor pavement, and a rear sleeping platform. While most of the artifacts recovered were of European origin, diagnostic Inuit artifacts included a wall fragment of a large soapstone cooking pot with doublegrooved rim ornamentation and a bone or ivory lance with a metal blade. Other notable artifact finds included Normandy stoneware, undecorated earthenware, marmite cooking pots, blue-and-white glazed earthenware, glass beads and bottle fragments, a large iron axe, and lead codfish jiggers, net weights, and a European-style nautical sounding weight, also of lead. No faunal remains other than structural whale bone were found due to poor soil conditions for preservation, but also probably indicative, along with the thin floor deposits and an absence of a thick external midden, of a relatively brief occupation. Many of the finds are identical in type to materials found in the site's S1 cookhouse and smithy, suggesting that this dwelling may have been occupied concurrently with the later occupation of the site by Basques or other Europeans in the late 17th or early 18th century. It therefore seems reasonable to suggest that the two groups were engaged in a joint venture in which the Inuit provided hunting and fishing assistance to the Europeans in exchange for material goods, and probably served as site guards during the period when the Europeans returned home for the winter. No remains of European winter dwellings have been found at the site.

In addition to scientific work the Gateways Project participated in festivals and educational activities in Harrington Harbor and Chevery to increase public awareness of the early history of the Quebec Lower North Shore. Our research is helping to establish an archaeological record that can be used for cultural heritage, tourism, and economic development at the community level. Increasing numbers of tourists are now reaching the Lower North Shore and are expressing interest in learning about its history and cultures. We have worked closely with the local Harrington Harbor Heritage Association and its Rowsell House Museum, and we regularly give lectures on our research and host visitors at our site. In 2009 we prepared a series of 1x2 meter panels documenting our research results and had them installed in Rowsell House. In July 2010 we presented our research results at the Chevery Arts and Culture Festival.

#### Acknowledgments

As in previous years, the 2010 season was conducted with the assistance of Perry Colbourne (Pitsiulak skipper), William Fitzhugh (Smithsonian), Hanul Kim (Dartmouth College), Lauren Marr (Smithsonian), and Will Richard (photographer and ASC Research Collaborator). We received gracious material and moral support from the Colbournes of Lushes Bight, Newfoundland, and many friends in Harrington Harbor, Quebec. Permits were provided by Frank Rochefort and the Department of Culture and Communication of Quebec, and financial support came from the Smithsonian's National Museum of Natural History. Lauryn Marr, Jennifer Koester and Hanul Kim provided research assistance, and Lauren prepared the illustrations.

#### References

Bell, Trevor and M.A.P. Renouf.

2008 The Domino Effect: Culture Change and Environmental Change in Newfoundland, 1500-1100 cal BP. *The Northern Review* 28: 72-94.

Dumais, Pierre, and Jean Poirier

1994 Témoignage d'un Site Archéologique Inuit, Baie des Belles Amours, Basse-Côte-Nord. Recherches Amérindiennes au Québec 24(1-2):18-30.

Fitzhugh, William

2006 Cultures, Borders, and Basques: Archaeological Surveys on Quebec's Lower North Shore. In: From the Arctic to Avalon: Papers in Honour of James A. Tuck Jr. Edited by Lisa Rankin and Peter Ramsden. *British*  Archaeological Reports International Series 1507:53-70.

2009 Exploring Cultural Boundaries: the Less "Invisible" Inuit of Southern Labrador and Quebec. In On the Track of the Thule Culture from Bering Strait to East Greenland, edited by Bjarne Grønnow, pp. 129-148. Studies in Archaeology and History, 15. Copenhagen: National Museum of Denmark.

2010 The Gateways Project 2009: Land Excavations at Hare Harbor, Mécatina, Quebec. By William W. Fitzhugh; produced by Hanul Kim and Lauren Marr. Pp. 1-163. Arctic Studies Center, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution. Washington D. C.

Fitzhugh, William W., Anja Herzog, Sophia Perdikaris, and Brenna McLeod

In press Ship to Shore: Inuit, Basques, and Maritime Landscapes in the Northern Gulf of St. Lawrence. In *Maritime Archaeological Landscapes: Terrestrial and Underwater Sites*, edited by Ben Ford. Society for Historical Archaeology. Springer Publications.

Herzog, Anja, and Jean-François Moreau

2006 European Glass Trade Beads, Neutron Activation Analysis, and the Historical Implications of Dating Seasonal Basque Whaling Stations in the New World. In 34<sup>th</sup> International Symposium on Archaeometry, 3-7 May 2004, Zaragoza, Spain. Zaragoza, Institución "Fernando el Católico," Publication 2,621:495-502. On line at http://ifc.dpz.es/publicaciones/ver/id/2610. Hodgetts, Lisa M.

2005a Using Bone Measurements to Determine the Season of Harp Seal Hunting at the Dorset Palaeoeskimo Site of Phillip's Garden. *Newfoundland and Labrador Studies* 20(1):91-106.

2005b Dorset Palaeoeskimo Harp Seal Exploitation at Philip's garden (EeBi-1), North-western Newfoundland. *The Exploitation and Cultural Importance of Sea Mammals.* Ed. Gregory G. Monks. Oxford, England: Oxbow Books.

Hodgetts, Lisa M., M. A. P. Renouf, Maribeth S.Murray, Darlene McCuaig-Balkwill, and

Lesley Howse.

2003 Changing Subsistence Practices at the Dorset Paleoeskimo Site of Phillip's Garden, Newfoundland. *Arctic Anthropology* 40(1): 106-120.

Lavigne, David M. and Kit M. Kovacs.

1988 Harps and Hoods: Ice-breeding seals of the Northwest Atlantic. Waterloo, Ontario: University of Waterloo Press.

Martijn, Charles A.

1974 Archaeological Research on the Lower Saint-Lawrence North-Shore, Quebec. In *Archaeological Salvage Projects 1972*, edited by W. J. Byrne. Mercury Series Paper 15:112-130. Archaeological Survey of Canada. Ottawa: National Museum of Man.

1980 La Présence Inuit sur la Côte-Nord du Golfe St.-Laurent à l'Epoque Historique. *Études/Inuit/Studies* 4(1-2):105-125.

Martijn, Charles A., and Norman Clermont

1980 The Inuit of Southern Québec-Labrador. *Etudes/Inuit/Studies* 4(1-2).

Phaneuf, Erik

2008 Hare Harbor 1 Underwater Site 2007 Preliminary Report. In *The Gateways Project 2007: Land and Underwater Excavations at Hare Harbor, Mécatina*, edited by William W. Fitzhugh and Erik Phaneuf. Arctic Studies Center, Smithsonian Institution. Washington, D.C. Renouf, M. A. P. and Trevor Bell

2009 Contraction and Expansion in Newfoundland Prehistory, AD 900-1500. *The Northern World AD 900-1400*. Ed. Herbert Maschner, Owen Mason, and Robert McGhee. Salt Lake City, Utah: The University of Utah Press. Pp. 263-278.

Sargeant, David E.

1965 Migrations of Harp Seals *Pagophilus gro*enlandicus (Erxleben) in the Northwest Atlantic. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 22(2):433-464.

1991 *Harp Seals, Man and Ice.* Canada Special Publication of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences, 114. Ottawa, Canada: Department of Fisheries and Oceans, Communications Directorate.

# A SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY 'WINTER HOUSE' IN SUNNYSIDE, NEWFOUNDLAND?

Barry Gaulton<sup>1</sup> and Stephen Mills Memorial University of Newfoundland<sup>1</sup>

The following report is a brief overview of the preliminary excavation and interpretation of a seventeenth-century European occupation at Sunnyside 1 (ClAl-05) in Trinity Bay, Newfoundland. In May 2010, the authors and four graduate students from Memorial University conducted a five-day excavation at the site, first identified in 2009 (Mills and Gaulton 2010). The goals of this year's investigation were to better define the date of occupation, the physical parameters of the site and some of the activities which took place here during the seventeenth century. The result was an overwhelming success; however, as is often the case in archaeology, many questions remain unanswered. Based on available archaeological and historical evidence, the site appears to have been a winter habitation but it cannot be stated with certainty whether it was occupied by English or French settlers. In either case, it represents an important yet poorly understood part of early European occupation in what is today Canada.

As described in several articles by Philip Smith (1987a-b; 1995), many English and French settlers in Newfoundland initiated a pattern of seasonal movement or transhumance beginning in the latter half of the seventeenth century. After the fishing season ended, some European residents would leave their summer fishing stations and move inland to seek shelter and to hunt, trap and procure timber resources during the winter months. Despite the fact that these transhumant Europeans spent approximately half the year away from their 'primary' summer residences, we have very little information on the exact locations of these winter house sites; nor do we know much about the living conditions at these remote locations until the early part of the nineteenth century (see Wix 1836; Storer 1848/9).

The site of Sunnyside 1 (Figure 1a-b) is located deep in Trinity Bay at the western extent of Bull Arm and far from any known seventeenth-century European fishing stations or permanent settlements. Likewise, its location protects the site from the worst of win-

Figure 1a-b Satellite images showing the exact location of Sunnyside 1 (images from Google Earth).





Figure 2 Partially exposed fireplace/oven collapse – Feature 1.

ter's weather and places it near the natural resources of both Trinity and Placentia Bays - a point not lost of the various Aboriginal peoples occupying this same area for thousands of years (Evans 1980-81; Penney 1978). Historical references to the Sunnyside area are very brief and there is no mention of European settlement (either seasonal or permanent) until the early nineteenth century. In 1612, John Guy, governor of the first English settlement in Canada, at Cupids, visited the area to initiate trade with the Beothuk and began construction of a small house, but it was never completed (Howley 1915: 17-18). Over the winter of 1697, Pierre le Moyne D'Iberville spent several months in the Sunnyside area along with French soldiers, Aboriginal and Irish allies and numerous English captives (Williams 1987:81-85). The reason for this occupation was to transport the English prisoners overland into Placentia Bay and from there to the French stronghold at Plaisance. In the 1760s, English sources refer to the Sunnyside area as a suitable place to cut lumber and trap furs (Handcock 1989: 124, 225) and in 1835 Reverend Edward Wix recorded the presence of four English families wintering in the area (Wix 1836:43).

The 2010 excavations at Sunnyside 1 began by clearing much of the overgrowth from the site, establishing a grid and exposing portions of a fireplace/oven collapse (Feature 1) identified the previous year (Figure 2). The focus then shifted to the south and southeast of this feature in an effort to expose evidence for a living surface and the extent of outlying midden deposits, respectively. A one by four metre trench south of Feature 1 revealed a thin layer of charcoal containing clay pipe fragments, iron nails and a few pieces of coarse earthenware. A second one by four metre area was opened up to the southeast, in a location identified in 2009 as containing substantial refuse deposits. Significant numbers of pipe and flint fragments were recovered along with large numbers of nails and scattered

#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review

tioned structural remains.

Of the over 1300 artifacts recovered during the 2009-2010 excavations, European flint (n = 690) was the most common and included everything from large cores to tiny retouch flakes. The presence of several fire strikers/tinder flints and crude gunspalls in the assemblage show the end result of these flint working activities (Figure 4). The relatively high percentage of flint at the site can be explained, in part, by its necessity for making fire and discharging firearms; however it is the relative scarcity of other European manufactured objects (especially glass and ceramic) which makes the quantity of flint tools and debitage stand out.

Iron was another common find, the vast majority of which consisted of nails (n= 200) of various sizes from 7 inch spikes to 1/2 inch tacks, likely indicating the presence of a timber-framed structure. At present we cannot say for certain where this structure is but based on the lay of the land, the density of the

Figure 4 Four crude gunspalls.



pieces of ceramic, glass and lead. This second test trench also showed the midden deposits to be thickest at the western end but thinning out to the east, in the direction of the nearby shoreline (Figure 3). In both excavation areas, mixed among the European artifacts, were a few large flakes of local patinated chert, at least one of which shows signs of further modification. A large Dorset biface of the same material was likewise recorded in the midden area. Unfortunately, the later European presence appears to have resulted in significant mixing of earlier aboriginal occupation(s), at least in the areas tested.

In addition to the eight excavation units, we test pitted in several areas to the south and east of Features 1 and 2 (a 4.6m x 5.5m sod-walled structure, also identified in 2009). The presence of European artifacts in many of these test pits clearly demonstrates that the site spans an area of at least 200 square metres, not including the above men-

Figure 3 Test trench in the midden area southeast of Feature 1.





Figure 5 Iron hinge fragment (left); pit saw blade (top right) and knife with bone handle (bottom right).

midden deposits to the east and the presence of a thin band of charcoal south of the possible chimney/oven collapse, it is likely just to the south of Feature 1. In turn, the sod-walled structure (Feature 2) to the west may have been an outbuilding, possibly for storage.

Beside nails, other iron artifacts included a door hinge fragment, two knives, one of which still has the remnants of a bone handle, and what looks to be a pit saw blade fragment (Figure 5). The pit saw blade, in particular, would fit very well with a winter occupation because cutting wood and sawing boards was considered, at least by the 1660s, as an important part of winter activities (Yonge 1663, in Poynter 1963:60). Notably absent from the collection were fish hooks, prongs and other ferrous and non-ferrous metal objects (line and net weights) associated with the cod fishery.

The ceramic and glass artifacts (Figure 6a-c) from the site, although few and scattered, make sense in light of the circumstances. It would not be feasible for Newfoundland residents to pack up and transport all of their possessions from their summer homes to their winter abodes each and every year. The material goods brought to winter houses must therefore have been chosen based on people's basic needs. Large quantities of salted provisions and cured meats would not have been among these needs. Unlike summer habitations, where settlers focused on the fishery and relied on these foodstuffs, winter activities involved hunting, trapping and foraging. In this context, it is not surprising to find only the occasional ceramic and glass vessel for the storage of provisions and alcohol, examples of small tin-glazed bowls for personal food consumption and



Figure 6a-c Coarse earthenware fragments, tin-glazed bowl fragment in situ and a glass case bottle and pharmaceutical bottle base.

even a small pharmaceutical bottle which contained medicine in the event of illness.

One commodity clearly perceived as necessary was tobacco and the means to smoke it. Three hundred and fifty two clay pipe fragments were recovered, representing a minimum of 23 pipes. The bowl forms date from around 1660-1680 (Figure 7) and based on their shape, appear to be of English manufacture or fashioned after typical English forms. A couple of these pipes were also broken but later modified to extend their use life, demonstrating a limited number of pipes at the site relative to the amount of tobacco. Beside clay pipes, simple pleasures and leisure activity is also represented by a small (2 cm diameter) circular piece of tin-glazed earthenware grinded/filed down on all sides to make what looks to be a gaming piece (Figure 8). Fragments of what looks to be the same vessel were also found on the site, but only this piece shows any sign of further cultural modification, again demonstrating the reuse of broken objects but in this case, for a totally different purpose unrelated to its original function.

As would be expected based on gunflint production, a variety of lead shot were found. They were however mostly small 'bird shot' as opposed to larger caliber musket balls for hunting large game. Several pieces of lead waste from the shot manufacturing process were also recovered as well as a large chunk of lead which could provide raw material. Unfortunately, the half dozen tiny, calcined bone fragments from ClAl-05 do not shed any light on the local species its occupants were hunt-

Figure 7 Pipe bowls dating from ca. 1660-1680.



ing or trapping.

The ethnic affiliation (French or English) of these winter residents must remain unanswered for now. Excavations are still in the preliminary stages, so we are not yet at a point to state with certainty that the material or architectural expressions at ClAl-05 are suggestive of a particular cultural group. Both the English and French



Figure 8 Circular tin-glazed gaming piece.

were familiar with the Sunnyside area in the seventeenth century. Although Edward Wix first reports the presence of English families wintering here in the early nineteenth century, it is worth noting that his accounts also record the remnants of wooden "ways" or cross beams across the isthmus from Trinity to Placentia Bay which he attributes to the French who "were in the habit of drawing their boats from one bay to the other" (1836: 43-44). Some interesting questions lie ahead, the answers to which will hopefully be revealed through further excavation, analysis and interpretation.

## Acknowledgments

We wish to thank the Provincial Archaeology Office for providing a generous research grant which allowed us to undertake this fieldwork. Thank you to MUN graduate students Art Clausnitzer, Annique Jones-Doyle, Jennifer Comeau and Tom Cromwell for volunteering on the Sunnyside project, your help was much appreciated.

#### References

Evans, C.O.

1980 1980 'Field Report of Frenchmen's Island Project', in C. Thomson and J.S. Thomson (eds.) Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1980, St. John's, 88-94.

1981 Frenchmen's Island Site (ClAl-1) 1981 Preliminary Field Report in C. Thomson and J.S. Thomson (eds.) Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1981, St. John's, 210-225.

Handcock, Gordon

1989 Soe longe as there comes now women: Origins of English Settlement in Newfoundland. Breakwater books, St. John's, NL.

Howley, J.P.

1915 *The Beothucks or Red Indians*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Mills, Stephen and Barry Gaulton

2010 Permit Report on Sunnyside-1 (ClAl-05) on file at the Provincial Archaeology Office, Dept. Of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, Government of NL. Penney, G.

An archaeological survey of the North Side of Trinity Bay from Cape Bonavista to the isthmus of Avalon, unpublished report, Provincial Archaeology Office, Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation.

Poynter, F.N.L.

1963 The Journal of James Yonge (1647-1721) Plymouth Surgeon. Hamden: Archon Books.

Smith, Philip E.L.

1987a In Winter Quarters. *Newfoundland Studies* 3(1): 1-36.

1987b Transhumant Europeans Overseas: The Newfoundland Case. *Current Anthropology*, Vol. 28 (2): 241-250.

1995 Transhumance among European settlers in Atlantic Canada. *The Geographic Journal*, Vol. 161 (1): 79-86.

Storer, Horatio

1848/9 Horatio Robinson Storer Papers, 1829-1943. Storer Travel Papers - Labrador 2/3 Journal 1848, Ms N-337. Massachusetts Historical Society.

Williams, A.F.

1987 Father Baudoin's War: D'Iberville's Campaigns in Acadia and Newfoundland 1696,1697. St. John's: Memorial University of Newfoundland.

Wix, Edward

1836 Six Months of a Newfoundland Missionary's Journal, from February to August, 1835. Smith, Elder and Co., Cornhill, London.

## **ARCHAEOLOGY AT FERRYLAND 2010**

Barry C. Gaulton, James A. Tuck and Aaron F. Miller Memorial University of Newfoundland

The 2010 excavations were carried out in three main locations - the southeastern portion of the Area C waterfront first excavated in 1992, the defensive works that anchored the southeast comer of the settlement and a large deep profile at Area F that was expanded westward.

Work began at the southeastern portion of Area C, where previous excavations had uncovered portions of an early eighteenth-century cobblestone pavement. One of the goals of this year's fieldwork was to further expose this feature (Figure 1) in an effort to determine its extent and function(s). Unfortunately, no definitive answers were forthcoming as the pavement and/or its associated sand bedding (in places where the cobbles had been removed) continues south and west for an undetermined distance. Based on its size and the presence of several V-shaped drainage channels, it appears to be an exterior feature which likely served a variety of purposes including a pathway that led to the inner harbour or Pool. Artifacts on the surface of this pavement, such as English white salt-glazed stoneware, indicate that it was exposed and most likely in use until at least the first few decades of the eighteenth century.

Along the southern edge of these same excavations, where the cobblestones had been removed and/or disturbed from later occupation/construction, we proceeded downward into the earlier layers. This revealed a well-built stone wall (Figure 2) that separates the waterfront terrace from the higher terrace (to the south) upon which most of the dwellings, the forge, brewhouse, stable, etc. are located. This stone terrace wall was constructed as part of a massive cutting and filling operation undertaken by Governor Edward Wynne and Calvert's other colonists in the early 1620s for the purpose of leveling land at the south end of the settlement and reclaiming it to the north (see Tuck 1993, 1996). It is suspected



Figure 1 Cobblestone pavement at the southwest end of Area C.



Figure 2 Stone 'terrace' wall at the southern edge of Area C.

that there may be a third terrace even further south, but thus far we have only located a single structure at this level. The whole village must have resembled one of the small port towns of the West Country with its layers of buildings and cobbled walkways, courtyards and work areas. Unfortunately, most of the terrace edge uncovered at Area C, as well as the north or south ends of a number of structures, is concealed beneath the present paved road.

Below the stone terrace wall and a sterile fill layer (deposited by the colonists in the early 1620s) were several dark organic lenses sandwiched between layers of sand and small beach gravel, all of which contained evidence for pre-colonial occupation. Some of the upper layers contained a mix of English (North Devon and Surrey/Hampshire Borderware) ceramics, the occasional clay tobacco pipe and ceramics from the Breton region of Northern France; whereas the lowest cultural layers only contained traces of French and other Continental ceramics but no clay tobacco pipes. Both represent seasonal visitation associated with the migratory fishery. The sixteenth-century French material will form part of the assemblage being studied by graduate student Jennifer Comeau for her MA research.

In mid July, investigations also continued at the southeast corner of the original settlement in search for portions of the early defensive works. By the end of last season, excavations had revealed that the defensive ditch that formed the eastern edge of the early settlement continued to the south, cresting the hill and making a turn west behind what is believed to be an earth and stone gun emplacement or bastion. This year, a grant from the Provincial Archaeology Office allowed us to hire a local operator with a mini-excavator to dig a series of test trenches along the crest of this hill. These trenches were designed to locate additional signs of the defensive perimeter in an area that was largely disturbed due to nineteenth- and twentieth-century agriculture. Excavations located portions of the defensive ditch immediately south, and running along the entire length, of the bastion; however, work was temporarily halted when trenching revealed a small three-sided stone structure, about eight feet on a side, at the southwestern edge of the bastion. This feature does not appear to be a fireplace (there is no evidence of burning) and is filled with eighteenth-century trash, probably from the nearby tavern excavated in the early 1990s and later reported by Leskovec (2007).

The next test trench was moved a few meters west to protect this yet unidentified feature. In the profile at the northern end of this trench, evidence for the continuation of the defensive ditch was revealed, though much more shallow than the aforementioned sections. Based on this evidence, the ditch appears to have had an east-west orientation just to the south of the bastion, made a sudden turn to the north and then continued west-





Figure 3 Ongoing excavations at the western end of Area F.

ward to skirt the edge of the slope. This changing orientation would have created a flanker from which defenders would have had a field of fire along the exterior wall of the southern palisade. Although additional units failed to reveal any more of the ditch to the west, it is suggested that the palisade (and possibly a shallow ditch feature) would have continued on that line to connect with another earthen bastion at the southwest corner of the settlement. This western earthwork may have been the same feature later described as "the remains of some Pallisados with a sort of earthen Breastwork formerly cast up to defend the Passage" (Lilly 1711:12).

Not unlike last year, artifacts from the ditch fill were very few. However, like the previous season two of the recovered objects were small cannonballs. Found concreted together in the lower fill of the ditch, once cleaned and taken apart these two pieces of shot measured just over 2 inches in diameter and weighed 1.2 and 1.8 lbs. These projectiles may represent shot from a "lesser Peece" of ordnance requested of Calvert by Wynne for the defense of the settlement in 1621 (Cell 1982:257). Based upon the recovered cannonballs and contemporary figures, the smaller gun sent to Ferryland in the early 1620s could have been a 'Falcon' or 'Falconet', two weapons described in a 1626 tract that fired balls consistent with the excavated artifacts (Barbour 1986:26).

The final area investigated in 2010 was at the western extent of Area F (Figure 3). Excavations over the last three years have opened up a large area skirting both sides of a vacant house formerly owned by the Costello family and later purchased by the Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation (Gaulton et al. 2009). Following the removal of this house in late July, we proceeded to excavate to the west in one metre increments. This was, and continues to be, the best approach due to the extensive cultural deposition in the area. The profile increases in depth from south to north from about 60cm on the hill to the south to more that two meters at the northern end, closer to the inner harbour. The upper layers contain refuse from the eighteenth through the twentieth centuries. The seventeenth century is represented by a deep midden from a nearby house which we suspect may have been built by Philip Kirke, the son of Sir David and Lady Sara Kirke. Regardless of exactly who lived there, it is clear from the artifacts, especially the ceramics, that it was a gentry family: among which included a variety of North Italian sgraffito vessels and numerous tin-glazed bowls and plates, some bearing the initials SK and clearly belonging to Lady Sara Kirke. Other notable seventeenth-century artifacts from this area include dozens of clay pipe bowls, a yet to be identified Rhenish brown stoneware medallion bearing an armo-



Figure 4 Rhenish brown stoneware bottle fragment.

rial lion (Figure 4) and even the partial remains of a cat!

In addition to the approximately 20,000 provincial, national and international visitors who passed through the site this year, we were fortunate to host special guests from the Canadian Museums Association and the Society for Post Medieval Archaeology (SPMA) conferences, both held in St. Johns. Several SPMA conference attendees also made separate trips to Ferryland to browse through the collections including renowned clay tobacco pipe specialists Drs. David Higgins and Susie White and Portuguese ceramic expert Tânia Casimiro who, after examining the collection of tin-glazed earthenware, stated that it -"looked like a Portuguese settlement."

#### References

Barbour, Philip L. Ed.

1964 The Complete Works of Captain John Smith (1580-1631) in Three Volumes, vol. III, Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press.

Cell, Gillian T. Ed.

1982 Newfoundland Discovered: English Attempts at Colonisation 1610-1630. The Hakluyt Society: London. Gaulton, Barry C. James A. Tuck and Aaron F. Miller 2009 Archaeology at Ferryland, Newfoundland 2009. Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review, edited by Stephen Hull and Delphina Mercer. Department of Tourism Culture and Recreation. Volume 8:60-64.

Leskovec, Barbara

2007 A rural drinking establishment in Ferryland: life in eighteenth-century Newfoundland. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Department of Archaeology, Memorial University of Newfoundland.

#### Lilly, Christian

1711 A Report of Newfoundland Containing an Extract of a Journal thither, and a Summary Account of what Place there is most proper to be fortified: with some farther Remarks and particular Descriptions of the Harbours and Situation of Ground at St. John's and Ferryland. As also some Propositions relating to the Fortifications necessary for the better Security of those Parts, Libraries and Archives Canada, R2235-0-X-E (formerly MG18-F27) Extracted by Young, J. 2010.

Tuck, James A.

1993 Archaeology at Ferryland, Newfoundland. *Newfoundland Studies* 9(2): 294-310.

1996 Archaeology at Ferryland, Newfoundland 1936-1995. *Avalon Chronicles* 1: 21-41.

#### EXCAVATIONS AND RELATED WORK AT THE CUPIDS COVE PLANTATION SITE, 2010 William Gilbert

Baccalieu Trail Heritage Corporation

# The Excavations The Northern Defensive Wall

The Cupids Cove Plantation site is located on a dry, level terrace at the bottom of Cupids harbour. Prior to 2008 our excavations focused on the eastern half of the site. Then, in September 2008, the Province acquired the property immediately west of our excavation. This property encompasses both the western half of the terrace on which the site is located and a section of the low ground extending west beyond it for approximately 20 metres. Excavations conducted in 2003 near what we believed to be the northern end of the site. revealed the remains of a 15ft (4.6m) long section of stone wall running from east to west between the 19th century Spracklin House cellar pit and the boundary of this western property (Gilbert 2006). This wall had extended farther east but that portion was destroyed when the cellar pit was dug in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. It was also clear that the wall extended farther west, so when the western property was acquired, we expanded the excavation into that area in an attempt to find more of it. We were not disappointed. We soon uncovered another 36ft (11 metres) of the wall extending west across the newly acquired property almost to the edge of the terrace. The wall, which is 2ft 8in (81cm) wide, is obviously of 17th century origin and at this point there can be little doubt that it was part of the northern defensive wall built to defend the colony (Gilbert 2009). We also soon discovered that the site extends north beyond this wall.

## Structure 7

When the property was acquired, a stand of small-to-medium-sized aspen trees stood about 5m north of the defensive wall and extended north down the slope almost to the road. In the fall of 2008 we cut down the southern half of this stand of trees and in

2009, we cleared away the brush that had grown up around the trees to reveal a low mound measuring roughly 25  $\frac{1}{2}$  ft (7.8m) from east to west by 31 ft (10.4m) from north to south (Gilbert 2010). When we probed this mound with a chaining pin, we discovered that it was formed by a rubble deposit beneath a 10cm thick layer of silt. A 2m x 2m unit established on the northern edge of the mound soon revealed another stone wall running from east to west about 38ft (11.58m) north of and roughly parallel to the main defensive wall. Extending the excavation to the east and west, we exposed a 21ft (6.4m) long section of

Figure 1 Excavating the gun platform, Structure 7, September 27, 2010. A section of the north wall and the short wall connecting it to the gun platform can also be seen.





Figure 2 Excavation of the gun platform, Structure 7, October 2010.

this wall. What appeared to be another wall could be seen adjoining the western end of the wall and extended south from it for an unknown distance. Although the rubble that formed the mound clearly had accumulated in the 19th century, the deposits that had built up beneath the rubble and against the wall were obviously of 17th century origin indicating that we were dealing with a 17th century structure (Structure 7) that had either collapsed or been dismantled sometime in the early 19th century. Given its location, outside the main defensive wall, on an exposed point of ground and with clear views across the valley to the west and across and out the harbour to the north and east, it seemed likely that Structure 7 was some sort of defense works. During the 2010 season we focused much of our time on uncovering more of Structure 7, expanding the excavation to the east and south to expose the rest of it. In all, 63 square metres were opened in this area in 2009 and 2010. While not all of this area has been excavated down to sterile, the outline of Structure 7 was uncovered and mapped during the 2010 season.

The 2010 excavations confirmed that Structure 7 was a gun battery. When we expanded south, we discovered that the wall abutting the western end of the north wall ran for just 2ft 3inches (68cm) and connected with a large, semi-circular stone platform. The portion of this platform exposed to date measures 61/2 ft (1.98m) wide (east to west) and 8ft 4in (2.54m) long (north to south). However, a dark stain extending south from the southern end of the platform appears to mark an area where part of it had been dismantled in the 19th century. A few stones that were probably part of the platform still remain in place here and we may uncover more when we extend the excavation down in 2011. If this is the case, then the platform was originally 12ft 10inches (3.91m) long. Given its location and design, it seems clear that this feature is the remains of a gun platform and that the north wall connected to and extending east from it was a defensive wall built to protect the platform. Extending the excavation in this direction, we found that the north wall ran east for 26ft 3inches (8m) ending approximately two metres west of Ruth Baker's trailer. Although much of it has not yet been dug down to sterile, in those places where it has, as much as 38cm of the wall's north face has survived. It is on average 18 inch (46cm) wide although it narrows somewhat towards the eastern end.

Near the walls eastern end and about 4 ft (1.25m) south of it, is another, much smaller, stone feature measuring only 85cm from north to south. Its eastern end currently is covered by a 50cm wide baulk that runs from north to south in this area, so its exact width is currently unknown. However, 60cm of it is exposed west of the baulk and, since it does not extend east beyond the baulk, it cannot be any more than 90cm wide. At one point we had speculated that this feature might be part of another gun platform most of which had been dismantled but this does not appear to be the case. Instead, this small, rectangular stone feature seems to have been built for a specific purpose. Perhaps it was a gunners' platform built so that a single musketeer could stand and fire over the north wall.

While the artifacts found in association with Structure 7 are not as plentiful as those found inside the enclosure to the south, this area still has produced a considerable amount of cultural material. A wide range of 19th century finds, consisting mostly of ceramics and glass, were recovered in and directly beneath the rubble that accumulated when Structure 7 was dismantled indicating that this happened sometime during this period. However, beneath this, in the deposits that built up around the building in the period after it had been constructed, the artifacts are exclusively of 17th century origin. These include fragments of a Werra Slipware dish made in Germany sometime between 1590 and 1630, shards of a Raeren Stoneware jug made in Belgium some time between 1580 and 1620, and a number of clay tobacco pipe bowls made in England early in the 17th century. The presence of these artifacts indicates that Structure 7 dates to the early years of the colony.

While expanding the excavation south to expose the rest of Structure 7, we uncovered what appeared to be the northern edge of a depression located between the battery and the northern defensive wall. Thinking that this might be part of a defensive ditch dug in front of the wall, we established a 1m x 4m trench running south across the depression and towards the wall. Digging here revealed part of a 98cm wide ditch running from east to west about 4 metres north of the defensive wall but the exact purpose and age of this ditch has yet to be determined. Almost all the artifacts recovered from inside it date to the 19th century. However, this tells us only when the ditch was filled in, not when it was dug. At the bottom of the ditch we found a single piece of coarse earthenware and a pipe stem with an 8/64 bore diameter suggesting that the ditch might have been dug in the early 17th century. Indeed, if the ditch is not 17th century, one has to wonder why anyone would bother digging a 3ft wide ditch north of and parallel to 17th century defensive wall in the late 18th or 19th century? Excavations will be expanded in this area over the next few years to determine the exact nature of this feature.

In a letter dated 16 May, 1611, John Guy reported that by 1 December of the previous year the colonists at Cupids had erected a dwelling house and storehouse surrounded by an enclosure, "one hundred and twenty foot long and nintie foot broad". During the winter of 1610/1611 they also raised "three pieces of Ordnance ...to command the harbours upon a platform made of greate posts and rails and great Poles sixteen foot long set upright around about with two flankers to scoure the quarters" (Quinn 1979:148). Although some historians have assumed that the enclosure and the defense works were one and the same, the letter seems to suggest that the two were in fact separate.

It is clear from Guy's letter that Cu-



Figure 3 Defining the outline of Grave 10 at the cemetery in Cupids, November 5, 2010. Two other grave pits, covered in sand and ready for landscaping, can be seen to the left.

pids' first defense works were wooden being made, as he says, from "...posts and rails and great Poles" and, given both the abundance of wood attested to by Guy at the time and how quickly it was constructed, it is likely that the original enclosure was also built of wood. However, we know that because of the threat posed by piracy, the fortifications at Cupids underwent a major upgrade in 1612. On 27 August of that year, Henry Crout reported that Guy was strengthening the colony's defenses because "it is requisite that the generall and cheefest place should be made strounge" and, about a week later, John Slany reported that the fortifications at Cupids were "almost finished" and that when they are the colony "will be impregnable" (Mi X/15; Mi X 1/18). It makes sense that part of this upgrade would involve replacing the original wooden defenses with stone and it seems likely that both the northern defensive wall and the gun battery uncovered at Cupids date to this second phase of fortification.

Whether the 1612 defenses were in the same location as those erected in 1610/1611we cannot say for certain at this time. However, since we know that three cannon were mounted at Cupids during the first winter, there must have been at least that many, and possibly more, in place by the time the upgrade was completed in September 1612. We now know that at least one of these cannons stood to the north of the enclosure overlooking the harbour. Given the orientation of its gun platform, the cannon mounted at Structure 7 would only have been capable of firing north across the harbour. To broaden the range of fire and guard the harbour's entrance, other cannons must have been mounted that could fire to the northeast and east and these must have been located farther east. Therefore, it seems highly likely that other gun batteries once stood north of the north defensive wall and east of Structure 7 where the Baker and Norman trailers stand today. In 2011 we will continue our excavations around Structure 2. The Norman trailer is scheduled for removal this coming summer after which we will also test this area in search of more defense works.

# The Cemetery

By the end of the 2007 field season the back-dirt pile at the southern end of the site had grown to encompass an area measuring roughly 15m (north to south) by 12m (east to west) and rose in places to more than 2.5m above the surrounding surface. In November of that year we discovered a headstone just south of the southern end of the pile and in 2008 we removed the southernmost portion of the pile by hand and found both the grave associated with the first headstone and a number of other graves and grave markers (Gilbert 2009). In 2010 a backhoe was brought in to remove the pile and give us access to this part of the site. Over the next few years we will conduct excavations here to determine the full extent of the cemetery. In preparation for this, in 2010 we opened a 2m x 3m unit just north of the already exposed section of cemetery and found another grave. Also in 2010, that portion of the cemetery uncovered to date was photographed and mapped. In a number of cases the grave markers had collapsed and were obscuring portions of the grave pits. First the cemetery was mapped with the grave markers in place. Then the markers were labeled and removed and the cemetery was mapped a second time to record the exact location, size and shape of the pits.

To date ten graves have been discovered. Eight of these were marked by stones and the other two either were unmarked or lost their markers at some time in the past. Of the marked graves, two had professionallycarved, English-made headstones. The stone found in 2007 is carved from Portland stone from Dorset. Just north of that grave we found another grave marked by a large, elaborately-carved grey-lias stone from either Dorset or Somerset. Unfortunately, the latter stone collapsed at some time in the past and



Figure 4 Looking northwest across the remains of the storehouse. The builders' trench and posts can be seen in the foreground.

shattered into hundreds of pieces. In fact it fell on another grave marker part of which can be seen protruding up through the shattered stone. Although we don't know the exact date of either of these stones, the Portland stone may date to the early 18<sup>th</sup> century and the grey-lias stone bears an urn and willow design indicating that it probably dates to the late 18<sup>th</sup> century.

The other six graves were marked by roughly-hewn, local stones usually placed at both the head and feet. Instead of being set back from the graves, these stones were placed in the grave pits, apparently at the same time that the graves were being filled in. At this point we do not know the age of these other graves. However, all of them are quite narrow, measuring between only 12 inches (30.5cm) and 19 inches wide (48.3cm), and this is typical of graves from the 17th century. Also, while cleaning up the cemetery for photographs and mapping we uncovered a number of 17th century artifacts including fragments of North Devonware and other coarse earthenwares and an early 17th century clay tobacco pipe. Four of the graves, measuring in length from 47 <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> inches (1.12m) to just 27 inches (68.5cm) are almost certainly children's graves and another, measuring only 4ft 4inches (1.32m) long must be the grave of either an adolescent or an unusually short adult. The presence of children in the cemetery points to the presence of families at the site. Given its location, just 50ft (15.25m) south of the 1610 enclosure, the width of the grave pits, and the artifacts found in association with them, it is highly likely that this is the cemetery originally established by the original colonists. The first person to be buried at Cupids was Thomas Percy who died on 11 December, 1610 (Quinn 1979:148). If this is the original cemetery then it must have continued to be used until at least the late 18th century. Now that the back-dirt pile has been removed, we will be opening up this area to determine the total number of graves. Most likely the earliest graves will be the ones located farthest north and closest to the plantation.

At this point none of the graves have been excavated. Instead our objective is to locate them, record the grave pits, markers and related features, and restore the cemetery so that it can incorporated into and interpreted as part of the site. This restoration work began in 2010. Each of the graves identified to date was covered in a growth resistant fabric. Each pit was then covered with a six inch thick layer of coarse sand corresponding to the actual shape of the pit and the excavated surface between and around the graves was covered in six inches of topsoil to bring it up to the same level as the sand. The grave markers, which had been recorded and numbered before removal, were then put back. However, to avoid disturbing the grave pits, they were set back roughly four inches (10cm) from the edge of the pits. Naturally, the shattered grey-lias stone could not be set back in place. For now it lies where it fell, on top of another grave. In the spring of 2011 this part of the cemetery will be seeded and interpretative panels will be installed.

# The Storehouse Builders' Trench

The builders' trench for the 1610 storehouse was originally dug to accommodate that building's footing. Most of it would have been dug into the fill that had been dumped in the pit behind the cellar walls during construction and lost when the cellar and the fill behind it collapsed after the storehouse was destroyed. However, the section of the trench to the east of the cellar pit had been dug into the sterile subsoil and stood out clearly as a dark outline forming three sides of a rough rectangle against the orange subsoil into which it was cut. This eastern section of the builder's trench was discovered and partially excavated in 1999 (Gilbert 2000). In 2010, prior to commencing work on the ghost structure (see below), we returned to this area and completed the excavation of this builders' trench.



Figure 5 Putting a final coat of paint on the newly-renovated Spracklin House at the entrance to the Cupids Cove Plantation, October 2010.

The deposits directly above the trench that we dug in 1999 were rich in 17th century artifacts. However, aside from a few large wrought iron nails, the trench itself produced little in the way of cultural material. This is not surprising. Indeed, the paucity of artifacts in the trench is further proof that it was dug during the early days of the occupation. Obviously, cultural material began to accumulate on the site soon after it was first occupied. It is virtually impossible to dig anywhere on the site without uncovering fragments of ceramic, glass, and other objects ranging in date from circa 1610 to circa 1700 and any trench dug and partially filled in after the initial construction period would have to contain a range of this material simply because there was so much of it lying around.

Aside from the builder's trench, the 2010 excavations in this area revealed the presence of three large post holes that previ-

ously had not been identified. Two of these, Posts 1 and 2, located at the northeast and southeast corners of the storehouse respectively, probably held the corner posts for this part of the building. The exact nature of the third post (Post 3), located just inside the southeast corner of the structure has not yet been determined but it may have held a pillar to support part of the building's wooden floor. A patch of burnt clay and charcoal located east of the cellar and within the outline defined by the trench most likely relates to the destruction of the building by fire sometime around 1670.

#### Site Development Work

As most people know, 2010 marked the 400 anniversary of the founding of Cupids, the first English settlement in what is now Canada. Needless to say, it was a busy year in more ways than one. Celebrations were ongoing throughout the year but the summer was by far the busiest time, especially the week of August 16-21 which was the main celebration week. Approximately 9500 people visited the site during 2010 and roughly 40,000 people participated in various Cupids 400 events during the year. In addition to excavation and interpretation, site development work has been ongoing at the site for a number of years. However, in 2010 a major effort was made to upgrade the site's facilities.

# The Spracklin House

The 19th century Spracklin House, located at the entrance to the site, was originally built by the Spracklin family sometime around 1870 and underwent some major alterations after it was purchased by the Dawe family in the 1930s. Unoccupied since the 1970s, in 2010 the exterior of the house was restored to its original 19th century appearance with new clapboard, a new cedar-shingled roof, and period windows. The house never had running water or sewer facilities and the wiring was rudimentary. In 2010 the house was rewired and two public washrooms were installed downstairs. The rest of the downstairs has been converted into a reception area and exhibit space and the upstairs has been converted into a lunch/meeting room and storage facility. The restored Spracklin House offers visitors a friendly welcome to the site and provides much needed facilities for both visitors and staff.

# Volumetric Reconstruction (Ghost Structure)

One of our major projects during 2010 was the creation of a volumetric reconstruction or 'ghost structure' above the site of the 1610 dwelling house and storehouse. Enough of the footprint of these buildings remained to allow us to determine their layout and the reconstruction, which stands on a platform of 2 x 10 planks rising two feet (61cm) above the remains, follows that original layout. Visitors can walk through the ghost structure and get a better sense of what the oldest English dwelling house and storehouse in Canada would have looked like in their original setting.

The plank platform on which the structure is erected stands on 6 x 6 pressuretreated posts set in the ground two feet back from the remains of the buildings so as not to disturb them. In fact the platform provides added protection for the archaeological remains - sections of the burnt wooden floor, secured beneath layers of polyfoam and sand, remain undisturbed below the platform while allowing visitors to better view other surviving parts of the buildings including the remains of the original cellar, cobble-andflagstone floor, and fireplace. For years to come the 'ghost structure' will both protect these features and serve as a valuable interpretative tool.

#### References

Unpublished Sources

The Middleton Manuscript (or Willoughby Papers') Mi X I/1-66. "Papers of Sir Percival Willoughby Relating to the Newfoundland Company, 1610-1631". University of Nottingham. Mi X 1/15, Henry Crout to Sir Percival Willoughby, August 27, 1612; Mi X 1/18, John Slany to Sir Percival Willoughby, September 3, 1612.

Printed Sources

Gilbert, William

2000 "Finding Cupers Cove: Archaeological Excavations at Cupids 1995-1999."Document on file Provincial Archaeology Office, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador.

2006 "A Report on Excavations Conducted at the Cupids Site (CjAh-13) and related Survey Work Conducted in the Town of Cupids in 2003, 2004 and 2005." Document on file Provincial Archaeology Office, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador.

2009 "A Report on the Baccalieu Trail Archaeology Project 2006-2008." Document on file Provincial Archaeology Office, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador.

2010 "Baccalieu Trail Archaeology Project 2009" Provincial Archaeology Office Review volume 8 for 2009 Field Season. Available online at www.tcr.gov.nl.ca/tcr/publications/ index.html#Newsletters

Quinn, David B. (editor with Alison M. Quinn and Susan Hillier)

1979 Newfoundland from Fishery to Colony. Northwest Passages Searches. Vol 4 of New American World: A Documentary History of North America to 1612. New York: Arno Press and Hector Bye.

#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 6 Digging in the Cupids cemetery, November 5, 2010. Volumetric Reconstruction (Ghost Structure) in the background.

# **NEW FINDINGS IN DORSET PALAEOETHNOBOTANY FROM POINT RICHE** (EeBi-20), PORT AU CHOIX Eric J. Guiry, Robert J. Anstey, M.A.P. Renouf and Michael Deal Memorial University of Newfoundland Barbace Point Labrador Port au Choix Peninsula Map Back Arm Area Point Riche Port au Choix eninsula Point Newfour Riche kilometres 2005-09

Figure 1 Location of Point Riche. Map: Port au Choix Archaeology Project.

# T ntroduction

This report describes palaeoethnobotanical analyses of three sediment samples taken from in-and-around a midden deposit adjacent a small structure at the Dorset Pato laeoeskimo site of Point Riche (EeBi-20), Port au Choix (Fig. 1) during the 2010 excavations (see Anstey et al., this volume). Preliminary interpretations and radiocarbon dates indicate that the midden (1510-1300 cal BP) was deposited late in the structure's occupation (1610-1380 cal BP) or slightly thereafter (Anstey et al., this volume). The palaeoethnobotanical analyses described here had three objectives: 1) to produce botanical evidence to assist in interpretations of site seasonality; 2) to increase the number of plant species firmly associated with Palaeoeskimo plant use; and 3) to further assess recent suggestions (Guiry et al., in press) that, under certain circumstances, Palaeoeskimo sites can offer reasonable botanical preservation for palaeoethnobotanical analyses. Each objective is addressed in turn after a brief discussion of methodology and presentation of results.

# Background Information

Palaeoethnobotanical research and interpretations depend on foundational assumptions regarding site formation processes and botanical preservation factors. Some plant materials are introduced to an archaeological site by humans due to their social and economic importance, while others will be deposited directly from the immediate site environment or from a distance through natural transportation systems involving animals, wind and water (Miksicek 1987).

Differential preservation of botanical remains is a key factor in considering the significance of plants collected from archaeological contexts. Soil acidity is a critical factor contributing to poor preservation of organic plant remains, particularly in eastern Canada (Deal 2005). Plant carbonization, however, provides excellent preservative qualities and plant charring has become a convention for assuming some linkage between plant remains and past human use (Minnis 1981). Charred plant specimens may represent foods usually consumed raw or accidental hearth incorporations. Plant species not used in association with fire are less likely to be preserved and may be under-represented in archaeological deposits.

## Methods

Sediment samples N-135E-15 and N-136E-14 were taken from a secure context in midden Feature 75, and were expected to yield plant remains deriving from food and refuse disposal. A sediment sample taken from outside the midden (N-131E-13) was used as a control (see Pearsall 2008:270). Sediment samples were processed using standard flotation, sorting and identification methods as detailed in Deal (2005) and Guiry et al. (in press).

## Results

Recovery of macrobotanical remains has allowed for the quantification of raw counts (number of individual specimens), raw diversity (number of taxa) and taxa ubiquity (species presence and absence). While sample N-135E-15 produced ample seed remains, samples N-136E-14 and N-131E-13 were

Sample	Volume (mL)	Weight (mg)
N-135E-15	1875	1236
N-136E-14	250	200
N-131E-13	325	270
Total	2450	1706

Table 1 Volume and weight of samples.

found to be sterile.

A total of approximately 2.5L was processed from three units (see Table 1). Ninety-three botanical specimens were collected including one charred conifer needle fragment as well as two charred and 90 uncharred seeds and seed fragments (see Table 2). A carbonized poppy seed test (see Pearsall 2008:93; Wagner 1982) indicated a seed recovery rate of 89.3%.

## The Botanical Evidence

Botanical remains from sample N-135E-15 represent 14 taxa, many of which may derive from human-plant interactions. Edible species (Fig. 2) include *Prunus pensyl*vanica (pin cherry), *Stellaria graminea* (lesser stitchwort), *Lathyrus palustris* (marsh vetchling)

Figure2 Select botanical specimens from sediment sample N-135E-15. Top row (l-r): Rubus chamaemorus, charred (top two are uncharred reference specimens); Prunus pensylvanica, uncharred; Lathyrus palustris, uncharred. Bottom row (l-r): Potentilla sp., uncharred; Polygonum sp., uncharred; Abies balsamea needle fragment, charred. Scale: 1mm<sup>2</sup> blocks.


		N-135E-15 N-136E-14 N-131E-13						Ubiquity
		Com.	Frag.	Com.	Frag.	Com.	Frag.	
Fuel/Construction	L							
sp.								
Abies balsamea	uc	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Edible sp.								
Lathyrus palustris	uc	2	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Polygonym sp.	uc	20	1	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Potentilla sp.	uc	1	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Prunus pensylvanica	uc	-	4	-	-	-	-	
	с	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Rubus chamaemorus	uc	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	2	-	-	-	-	-	1
<i>Rumex</i> sp. 1	uc	6	-	-	-	-	-	1
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Rumex sp. 2	uc	5	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Stellaria graminea	uc	3	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
<i>Viola</i> sp.	uc	12	1	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Other Useable sp.								
Compositae Familly	uc	1	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Gramineae Family	uc	12	6	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Contaminants								
Trifolium sp.	uc	15	-	-	-	-	-	
	С	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
U/I Specimens	uc	-	1	-	-	-	-	
	с	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Total seeds		79	14	0	0	0	0	
Taxa Diversity		14		0		0		

Table 2 Identified plant remains from all samples analysed from the Point Riche site. Taxa ubiquity (right column), diversity (bottom row) and raw seed counts are also included. 'c' = charred; 'uc' = uncharred; 'Com' = complete seed; 'Frag.' = seed fragment.

and *Rubus chamaemorus* (bakeapple). Other specimens (Fig. 2) including *Polygonum* sp., *Potentilla* sp. (cinquefoil), *Rumex* spp. (sorrel) and *Viola* sp. (violet), as well as Compositae and Graminae sp. (grasses) may also derive from edible or otherwise useful species; however, inadequate reference materials have limited taxonomical identifications to genus or family levels. Additionally, evidence for one fuel species is represented by a charred *Abies balsamea* (balsam fir) needle fragment.

There are several indicators which can be used evaluate the antiquity of macrobotani-

cal specimens in order to assess the likelihood of their association with Dorset plant-use. Seed condition is a key factor. It is important to note that Abies balsamea (balsam fir) and Rubus chamaemorus (bakeapple) specimens are carbonized which is firm evidence that at least some of the collected seeds reflect Dorsetplant interactions. Additionally, the majority of other seeds appear to be well worn which would also be consistent with an interpretation of greater antiquity and perhaps Dorset association. Another important factor is the security of the archaeological context from which samples were recovered. Sediment samples derive from deposits that appeared to be undisturbed by modern human activities suggesting that samples have not been contaminated with post-occupation materials. Differential recovery of seeds from cultural and control samples also suggests that botanical remains reflect cultural activities rather

tributions from the surrounding environment. Botanical specimens representing edible species can provide information on season of site occupation. Many species recovered from Feature 75 are harvestable from mid-late summer to early fall suggesting that, if these specimens represent refuse from Dorset-plant interactions, the site was at least visited during these seasons. Carbonized specimens of *Rubus chamaemorus* (bakeapple) provide strong evidence for this hypothesis.

than natural occurrence. The recovery of 15 uncharred and unworn specimens of *Trifolium* sp. (clover), however, is perplexing as this species was apparently introduced to Newfoundland (Meades et al. 2000:85; Rouleau 1978:34). Given the apparent security of the context and the condition of other finds it is most prob-

able that these seeds reflect post-excavation

contamination rather than recent natural con-

Recovery of *Rubus chamaemorus* (bakeapple) specimens is further significant in that this is the first time that the species has been reported from within a Dorset context and thus adds one more species to the list of Dorset-associated plant species. Carbonized plant remains collected in association with Palaeoeskimo contexts previously include: *Prunus pensylvanica* (pin cherry) and *Sambucus pubens* (elderberry) (Guiry et al., in press; Howse and Drouin 2000), *Rumex* sp. (sorrels) *Scirpus* sp. (bulrush), *Stellaria graminea* (lesser stitchwort) and *Ranunculus* sp. (buttercup) (Guiry et al. in press), *Abies balsamea* (balsam fir) and *Picea* sp. (spruce) (Crowley & Hartery 1997; Guiry et al., in press; Metcalfe and Morris 2000; Sceviour 2006), as well as Poacea (grasses) (Burry and Reader 1990).

Past palaeoethnobotanical studies focusing on sites from northern areas of Newfoundland have been less than successful (for summaries see Deal 2005, 2008; Deal and Butt 2003; Guiry et al., in press) and it seems reasonable to ask why a sample examined here has yielded botanical evidence where similar samples have not. This is difficult to explain but there are a few considerations that can help us move in the right direction. The Point Riche site sits on a limestone substratum which helps neutralize acidic soils known to contribute to poor botanical preservation in archaeological sites in other areas of eastern Canada. Another important consideration is the inter-sample distribution of botanical specimen finds. The fact that all finds come from only one of the two midden samples may suggest that N-135E-15 was subjected to conditions more conducive to botanical preservations than N-136E-14 indicating that micro-contextual factors such as surrounding deposition of bone materials has aided in preservation of botanical remains. This is supported by the finding of reasonably wellpreserved faunal remains in N-135E-15. Alternatively, N-135E-15 may represent a discrete dumping event of plant refuse in a limited area of the midden.

In sum, this study has produced evidence for season of occupation and diet of Dorset occupants at Point Riche and has extended the list of known Dorset plant-use species affiliations. Significantly, the discovery of probable charred *Rubus chamaemorus* (bakeapple) seeds suggests that this species was consumed by Dorset occupants and that Feature 75 was likely deposited in mid-late summer or early fall. This work also provides further evidence for the importance and value of conducting palaeoethnobotanical analysis on materials from Palaeoeskimo sites in future archaeological projects.

#### References

Burry, J., and D. Reader

1990 An Analysis and Discussion of Botanical Remains Recovered from the Dorset Paleoeskimo Sites of Phillip's Garden and Point Riche at Port au Choix, Newfoundland. Student paper, on file, Archaeology Unit, Memorial University, St. John's.

Crowley, K., and L. Hartery

1997 A Discussion and Analysis of the Botanical Remains from the Dorset and Groswater Paleoeskimo Sites

of Dildo Island and Parke's Beach, Newfoundland. Student paper, on file, Department of Archaeology, Memorial University, St. John's, NL.

Deal, M.

2005 Palaeoethnobotanical Research at Port au Choix. *Newfoundland and Labrador Studies* 20(1):131-154.

2008 Paleoethnobotanical Research in the Maritime Provinces. North Atlantic Archaeology 1:1-23.

Deal, M., and A. Butt

2003 The Great Want: Current Research in Beothuk Palaeoethnobotany. In *Hunter-Gatherer Archaeobotany:* 

Perspectives from the Northern Temperate Zone, edited by

S.L.R. Mason and J.G. Hather, pp. 15-27. Institute of

Archaeology, University College London. Guiry, E.J., M. Deal, and E. Kiraly

In press. Paleoeskimo Paleoethnobotany: Research from the Port au Port Site (DdBq-1), Newfoundland. *North* 

Atlantic Archaeology 2.

Howse, L., and B. Drouin

2000 Paleoethnobotanical Analysis of the Dorset Component at Parke's Beach. Student paper, on file,

Department of Archaeology, Memorial University, St. John's, NL.

Meades, S.J., S.G. Hay, and L. Brouillet

2000 Annotated Checklist of Vascular Plants of Newfoundland and Labrador. Department of Forest Resources and

Agro Foods, Parks Canada and Western Newfoundland Model Forest Inc.

Metcalfe, L., and W. Morris

2000 A Report on Paleoethnobotanical Remains of EaBa-1 in Fleur de Lys. Student paper, on file, Depart-

ment of Archaeology, Memorial University, St. John's, NL.

Miksicek, C.H.

1987 Formation Processes of the Archaeobotanical Record. *Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory* 10:211-247.

Minnis, P.E.

1981 Seeds in Archaeological Sites: Sources and Some Interpretive Problems. *American Antiquity* 46:143-152. Pearsall, D.M.

2008 Paleoethnobotany: A Handbook of Procedures, Second Edition. Emerald Group Publishing, Cornwall. Rouleau, E.

1978 List of the Vascular Plants of the Province of Newfoundland (Canada). Oxen Pond Botanic Park, St. John's.
Sceviour, K.
2006 Paleoethnobotanical Analsysis of Sediments from the Salmon Net Site (EfAx-25) at Conche, Newfoundland and Labrador. Student paper, on file,

Department of Archaeology, Memorial University, St. John's, NL.

Wagner, G.E.

1982 Testing Flotation Recovery Rates. *American Antiquity* 47:127-132.

## **EXCAVATIONS AT STOCK COVE WEST (CkAl-10)**

Donald H. Holly Jr.<sup>1</sup>, Christopher B. Wolff <sup>2</sup>, and John Erwin <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> Eastern Illinois University, <sup>2</sup> Smithsonian Institution, <sup>3</sup> Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, Government of Newfoundland & Labrador

## **T** ntroduction

Stock Cove, Trinity Bay, is well known to archaeologists working in the Province. It is the site of a large Dorset PaleoEskimo site (CkAl-3) that was first excavated by Douglas Robbins in the early 1980s. Stock Cove proved to be spectacularly rich, and now it seems quite large too (Wolff et al. 2010:175). Robbins' excavations at Stock Cove offered evidence for regional variation in Dorset material culture on the island, helped to convey the significance and extent of the Dorset presence in southeastern Newfoundland, and provided some of the last dates for the Dorset on Newfoundland (Robbins 1985). Accordingly, Stock Cove is best known for its contribution to Dorset PaleoEskimo studies. But the site was first discovered in the course of searching for Beothuk sites that may have been visited or spied by John Guy during his expedition through the area in 1612 (Penney 1978).

Robbins' excavations at Stock Cove produced some Recent Indian artifacts, including several dozen straight-stemmed and corner-notched projectile points, and some triangular bifaces and end-scrapers (Robbins 1982:203). The material is typical of the Little Passage complex. And although these objects may reflect an early historic (pre-iron "age") occupation of the site by the Beothuk, direct evidence for a post-contact Beothuk presence at Stock Cove was not present. Nor did the Recent Indian assemblage suggest an intensive occupation of the kind expected from Guy's observations.

Following exploratory work in 2008 (Wolff et al. 2009), we returned to Stock Cove in 2009 to conduct limited excavations, aimed in part, at understanding Dorset subsistence strategies in the region (Wolff et al. 2010, in press). Our excavations at Stock Cove that summer confirmed Robbins observations: we uncovered deep, rich deposits of Dorset material, but only the occasional Recent Indian (Little Passage) artifact. A fortuitous test pit excavated several hundred meters west of Stock Cove, however, revealed an entirely different occupation record. There we unearthed early European earthenware ceramics, tobacco pipe stems and Little Passage projectile points, and surprisingly, no evidence of the Dorset. This area was designated the Stock Cove West site (CkAl-10), and plans were made to excavate a portion of it the following summer.

#### 2010 Excavations

We returned to the Stock Cove West site in 2010 and began excavations on June 24<sup>th</sup>. Over the course of the next two weeks we excavated seventeen 1x1 meter units on a gently sloping wooded terrace that overlooks a



Figure 1 Excavations at Stock Cove West, looking north.

gravel beach (Figure 1). The bulk of our excavations centered on the southern edge of the terrace, but we also opened up a small trench just upslope of this area. It quickly became apparent that the two areas of the site had different occupation histories. While Maritime Archaic and Little Passage material was found in both northern and southern areas of the site, historic European artifacts were nearly all confined to the southern area. Most of the latter material consisted of hundreds of ceramic earthenware (Portuguese red ware, Spanish Olive jar, North Devon earthenware) and tobacco pipe pieces (Figure 2), but we also recovered some iron nails and spikes, lead shot, wine bottle glass, a lead sinker and what appears to be part of a copper kettle. In addition, the area was littered by worked European flint, most of which is honey to cola colored with white inclusions. One artifact fashioned from this material appears to be a gunspall (Kenmotsu 1991). It exhibits a pressureflaked, D-shaped heel, and a scar on the dorsal surface where the spall may have been anchored to the cap screw (Figure 3). Two similar artifacts may also be gunspalls. Together, the European objects suggest a mid to late 17th century occupation. And with worked ballast, gunspalls, gunshot and tobacco pipes on site, it would seem that the area we excavated was the scene of expedient gunspall production and gun maintenance, enjoyed with a smoke. In all likelihood these activities were part of a nearby fishing operation-perhaps located in the cove below.

Little Passage artifacts were uncovered in all areas of the site. Typical of the complex, our assemblage includes triangular bifaces,



#### Figure 2 pipestems.

small stemmed and corner notched projectile points and thumbnail scrapers fashioned from a green and white (weathered?) chert (Figure 4). In the southern area of the site these artifacts were found in the same general stratum as the European artifacts. Noting the association, we hoped that further excavation in this area would reveal a historic Beothuk presence. And indeed, the presence of stone tools does not discount the possibility that the site was frequented by the Beothuk early in the historic era (see Holly et al. 2010:36-37). A couple of the projectile points are also very small and unifacial, which could represent a later date (Schwarz 1984:51)-perhaps indicative of expediency in lithic tool manufacture after iron became available. But if these objects were made after contact, they were likely made before iron was readily available or modified by the Beothuk - and currently there is no clear

evidence of this. Perhaps these small points were children's toys, as Pastore (1996) once suggested. In any case, it is difficult to make the case for the Beothuk at the site at this time - however tempting, even plausible, that might be.

The northern units yielded a similar Little Passage tool-kit, but without European artifacts. We also identified several pit features in this area. The pits contained pockets and traces of charcoal and extended deep into the subsequent soil horizon, where we would later discover Maritime Archaic material. We obtained carbon dates from two separate pit features in this area. One produced a date of 650 +/-40 BP (Beta-284815) the other 660 +/-40 BP (Beta-284816); both are consistent with a late-pre-contact (Little Passage) occupation. Two additional carbon-samples were obtained from the southern portion of the site. Both



Figure 3 gunspall.

produced unexpectedly recent dates (180+/-40 BP; Beta 284814 and 250 +/-40 BP; Beta 284813). One sample (Beta 284813), for instance, was obtained from a small pocket of charcoal found close to what may be a Maritime Archaic biface. Post-depositional historic disturbance may be to blame, given the presence of European artifacts throughout the entire area. There may have also been some natural movement of cultural material from runoff, tree-falls or the steep slope of the large bedrock outcrop in the area. The fact that the soil stratigraphy in this area of the site was less defined than in the northern portion of the site suggests some disturbance may have occurred.

We identified a feature consisting of stacked flagstones in the southern area of the excavation (Figure 5). On removing the stones we discovered several quartz crystals and a piece of hematite, of the black metallic variety (specularite). When scratched with a hard stone, like quartz, the rock produces a red ochre powder which can be used for decorative purposes. In a probable Little Passage complex association, this could indicate that the pre-contact ancestors of the Beothuk were also using red ochre-perhaps as body paint too. The association of these objects with a large flagstone feature suggests that the item was of some significance.

The site also produced some faunal material. Unfortunately, most of it was in very poor condition. Mammalian remains dominated the assemblage, with seal, caribou, and an arctic fox represented. Birds of the hawk, auk and duck families were also identified (Eastaugh 2010). The remains tentatively suggest a broad spectrum subsistence strategy, typical of this time period. The presence of arctic fox, known to have sometimes rafted to the island on ice flows (Cameron 1958), together with the seals and birds, could indicate that the site was occupied in the spring.

Most of the Little Passage cultural material came from a dark brown, sometimes greasy, soil level (B) that was sandwiched between a thin layer of topsoil and a deep and compacted stratum of sandy soil and gravel. The gravel layer produced significantly fewer artifacts than level B. Indeed, we first thought that it might be sterile. Most of the material that we retrieved from this level consisted of large blocky white chert flakes and biface fragments. However, we also unearthed a large oval net sinker in this stratum (Figure 6). The item was not found in close association with any other artifact or feature. We believe it to belong to the Maritime Archaic Tradition.

#### Conclusions

Stock Cove West is an intriguing site. The site contains good evidence for a sizable Little Passage presence, with the possibility that this extends into the early historic period in the form of a Beothuk settlement. Indeed, Stock Cove West (CkAl-10) could be the location where Guy observed nine Beothuk houses in 1612, rather than Stock Cove proper

Figure 4 small, expanding stem projectile point.





Figure 5 flagstone feature.

(CkAl-3) (Gilbert 1990:157, 161). Our impression, from working at both sites, is that Stock Cove West was more intensively utilized by Recent Indian peoples than Stock Cove. It is also possible that the Beothuk settlement of 1612 spanned both areas of the cove. To date, however, neither site has produced definitive evidence of a historic Beothuk occupation. European-manufactured artifacts from our excavation require further analysis. Currently they suggest a European presence in the area in the middle to late 17<sup>th</sup> century. Perhaps not coincidentally, this is when the Beothuk are believed to have abandoned the area (Gilbert 2002:43-45).

The site is well suited for research on the Maritime Archaic. There is good evidence to suggest that the Maritime Archaic component remains in situ and undisturbed in the northern section of the site. Given time constraints and the research focus of our excavations, some portions of the site that likely contain additional Maritime Archaic material were not excavated. Accordingly, there is great potential for the site to yield more artifacts, and perhaps features, associated with the Maritime Archaic occupation. Curiously, the Stock Cove West site contained little evidence of the Dorset. This is remarkable considering the abundant Dorset deposits nearby at the Stock Cove site, and presence of Dorset material in the surrounding hills (Wolff et al. 2010:175). At this time their absence from this area remains a mystery.

#### Acknowledgements

Our research at the Stock Cove West Site in 2010 was generously supported by a grant from the National Science Foundation (1011781). Our earlier work at Stock Cove was supported by the Provincial Archaeology Office. We would like to thank the community of Sunnyside for their continued support and



Figure 6 netsinker.

encouragement, particularly Susan Khaladkar and Robert Snook. Traci Ivany provided safe and reliable transportation to the site, Chris Brake and Ryan Holland assisted with the excavation, and Dominic Lacroix brought ice cream. Amanda Crompton and Barry Gaulton kindly examined the historic artifacts, Craig Chesner (Dept. of Geography, Eastern Illinois University) identified the hematite, and Tim Rast assisted with the lithic analysis. Edward Eastaugh (Dept. of Anthropology, University of Western Ontario) conducted the faunal analysis. As always, Elaine Anton offered her home and her time, and assisted with the cataloging and conservation of the materials.

#### References

#### Cameron, Austin

1958 Mammals of the Islands in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. National Museum of Canada Bulletin, 154. Biological Series, 53. Ottawa: Queen's Printer.

Eastaugh, Edward

2010 Report of the Bone assemblage from Stock Cove West Site (CkAl-10). Research report in lead author's possession.

Gilbert, William

1990 "Divers Places": The Beothuk Indians and John Guy's Voyage into Trinity Bay in 1612. *Newfoundland Studies* 6(2): 147-167.

2002 Russell's Point (CiAj-1): A Little Passage/Beothuk Site at the Bottom of Trinity Bay. M.A. Thesis, Department of Anthropology, Memorial University of Newfoundland.

Holly, Donald H. Jr., Christopher Wolff and John Erwin

2010 The Ties that Bind and Divide: Encounters with the Beothuk in Southeastern Newfoundland.

Journal of the North Atlantic 3:31-44.

Kenmotsu, Nancy

1991 Gunflints: A Study. In Approaches to Material Culture Research for Historical Archaeologists. George

L. Miller, Olive R. Jones and Teresite Majewski, eds. Pp. 197-221. California, PA: California University of Pennsylvania.

Pastore, Ralph

1996 Beothuk Micropoints—Are they Children's Toys? Paper presented at the 29<sup>th</sup> annual meeting of the Canadian Archaeological Association, Halifax.

Penney, Gerald

1978 An Archaeological Survey of the North Side of Trinity Bay, from Cape Bonavista to the Isthmus of Avalon. Research report on file, Provincial Archaeology Office, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador, St. John's.

Robbins, Douglas T.

1982 Preliminary Report on the Stock Cove Site (CkAl-3). *In* Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1981. Jane S. Thomson and Callum Thomson, eds. Pp. 190-209. St. John's: Historic Resources Division, Department of Culture, Recreation and Youth, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador.

1985 Stock Cove, Trinity Bay: The Dorset Eskimo Occupation of Newfoundland. M.A. Thesis, Department of Anthropology, Memorial University of Newfoundland.

Schwarz, Fredrick

1984 The Little Passage Complex in Newfoundland: a Comparative Study of Assemblages. Honours Thesis, Department of Anthropology, Memorial University of Newfoundland.

Wolff, Christopher B., John Erwin, and Donald H. Holly Jr.

2010 Settlement and Subsistence in Southeastern Newfoundland: Stock Cove Revisited. *Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review* 8:172-175.

Wolff, Christopher B., John Erwin, Tatiana Nomokonova and Donald H. Holly Jr.

in press Preliminary Analyses of Dorset PaleoEskimo Subsistence at the Stock Cove Site (CkAl-3), Trinity Bay, Newfoundland. *North Atlantic Archaeology*.



## SUMMARY OF TSHIKAPISK EXCAVATIONS AT KAMESTASTIN 2008 TO 2010 Anthony Jenkinson Tshikapisk Foundation

T shikapisk Foundation was founded in 1997. It was conceived of as a way to assert the value and inherent worth of Innu lifeways and to acclaim the heroic history and heritage of the Innu people of Nitassinan. (Quebec/Labrador)

Since 1997 *Tshikapisk* has served as a vehicle for a host of initiatives around experiential education, historical research and collaborative work with researchers in northern subjects. Almost all of these have been based in the "country/*nutshimit*" and have sought deliberately to generate an environment where Innu knowledge and skills could be valued and celebrated. In part this has been a response to the experiences in the government supported

villages where there has been very little if any acknowledgement of the worth of this body of knowledge. A heavy social cost has been borne by the Innu for this latter approach.

One of the concrete achievements of *Tshikapisk* has been the establishment of the *Kamestastin* Center. Set in the heartland of the tundra country of northern Quebec/Labrador, the heartland of the *Mushuau Innuts*, it has provided a base for many of the activities in which the Foundation has been involved. Prominent amongst these have been a series of seminars with older Innu couples, archaeological surveys and occasionally excavations conducted in collaboration with the Arctic Studies Center of the Smithsonian Institution.

Location of the Tshikapisk Foundation Kamestastin Center.





Shanapeu ushipisim, location of GlCt-05.

These initiatives have sought to create a research environment in which outside researchers would become collaborators with, rather than patrons of, the indigenous people whose history was being investigated. In this model Innu oral history, Innu intimate knowledge of the region, and Innu oral literature have been applied by Tshikapisk and partners to enrich and better illuminate the story of millennia of occupation of the landscape by Innu ancestors. In 2008, 2009 and 2010 four sites at Kamestastin were excavated. Of these, one, Shanapeu Ushipisim -1, GlCt-05, was initially a salvage archaeology project necessitated by rapid erosion and collapse of the river bank atop which it was located. The remaining three were discovered during follow up investigations of surface quartz scatters. Two (GlCs-04 Area 1 and GlCs-04 Area 2) were on or near exposures in the Tshumushumapeu valley just south and a short way inland from the outflow area of Kamestastin. The other (GlCs-04 Area 4) lay entirely buried under approximately 14 cm of sand and humus layers near a sparse quartz scatter which had been exposed by a caribou path running along a level area bordering the main lake just east of Kupitan island.

#### Shanapeu Ushipisim - 1, GICt -05

This site was first noted by residents

of a 1999 spring Innu camp located to the immediate east of the mouth of the river which is variously referred to as Kanahaskuanikanistshipis (because of its use as a route to the group of lakes around Kanahaskuanikanist, about halfway to Border Beacon from Kamestastin) or Shanapeu Ushipisim (as one of its contributory streams flow from Shanapen, the first large lake encountered after climbing out of the depression formed by the Kamestastin Crater.) In 1999 one of the Innu hunting camp residents, Matnen Benuen noticed a few flakes of a chalky chert lying in a caribou path which runs close to the river bank edge on the east side of Shanapeu ushipisim. About 20 meters upstream and south of the lithic scatter there was also an arrangement of rocks with pieces of decaying worked wood lying amongst them which was interpreted as an early 20th century canoe building site. In 2002 Stephen Loring visited the site and determined the lithics to be characteristic of the Shashish Innu (Intermediate) period.

In 2008 a group traveling from Kamestastin to visit a Mushuau Innu camp at Kanahaskuanikanist passed by the GlCt - 05 site and noticed that the bank on which the site was located was suffering undercutting and subsidence. Two weeks later the site was visited again by Anthony Jenkinson. By this time the river was in the midst of its spring break up and small crevasses were noted to be opening near the site where the substrate had become loosened by high water levels and ice blocks colliding with the bank. Part of the bank on which a portion of the site lay had already broken off and slid down the bank. A call was made to Stephen Loring and, after consultation with the PAO, a decision was made to conduct an emergency excavation within the limits posed by safety considerations.

In 2008 we excavated three square meters closest to the lip of the bank. Fortunately it appeared that the concentration of cultural material became more pronounced the further

Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Shanapeu ushipisim, unit one, May 2008.

back we got from the collapsing edge. A fine balancing act had to be performed when making the decision to excavate as the excavation process itself further destabilized the site by removing root systems. At least where the process of undercutting had not left parts of the site cover hanging in space the latter sometimes provided a means of guying parts of the site being undercut by river bank subsidence to more stable areas further away from the river. However once the material underlying the vegetation mat had completely collapsed it took with it most of the cultural stratum.

While we were in the process of conducting the excavation in 2008 the river suddenly broke up explosively and very large blocks of ice began battering the bank below the site as newly released torrents of water abruptly entered an already swollen lower river section. Considering it too dangerous to continue we abandoned the excavation. No more work was done until the following

year although a further brief visit was made a few days later to check the site. By this time the water levels had dropped very dramatically and the river course had retreated perhaps 80 meters to the west on the opposite side of what was now a rocky island with willow cover. The site itself had in places lost a further 15 centimeters through undercutting but the larger portion remained intact though fragile.

It quickly became apparent that the site was much more extensive than previously assumed from the sparse scatter of chalky weathered chert flakes on the surface. Excavation of the first square meter unit revealed a hearth balanced precariously on the edge of the bank. A charcoal sample was collected.



This first unit produced 62 flakes of an unfamiliar kind of chert which was peppered with fossil inclusions that varied from very tiny to the size of an egg yolk. This unfamiliar lithic material presented in two categories: the first of a very rough, almost sandstone-like, appearance and the second a better quality finer grained type. The second may be a variant of the first or obtained from an adjacent portion of the same source. Also present but only in the form of very small resharpening flakes was a chert type with the appearance and texture of white porcelain. Once again and on the evidence of the presence of some finer grained "chert like" white flakes which also contained fossil like inclusions, this may be a higher grade version obtained from the same source.

The second one square meter unit produced 157 flakes of which two thirds were tiny resharpening flakes of the kind described above. Beyond the debitage there were no recognizable artifacts of any kind found in the course of the 2008 excavations.

The Shanapen Ushipisim - 1 site is 7 miles from the *Tshikapisk* Foundation camp. The spring ice to the east of the river mouth is



Shanapeu Ushipisim GlCt-05, debitage showing chert characteristics.

prone to flooding and to the accumulation of deep slush in the approaches which must be crossed to get there. One can only conduct excavations when the site is snow free and the ground thawed and dried out but in the spring these times often coincide with rapidly deteriorating ice conditions. Consequently gaining access to the site during the time of year when we were at *Kamestastin* for the longest periods in 2008, 2009 and 2010 was sometimes difficult or impossible.

In 2009 difficult spring conditions prevented much further attention to this site. However, it was possible on one visit to assess the amount of further subsidence and measure the area which had subsequently collapsed into the river. Fortunately the greater part of the lost area had already been excavated in 2008.

2010 saw improved conditions with the site becoming snow free at a time when the river and the river outflow approaches still allowed relatively easy access. Accordingly the excavation proceeded much more rapidly revealing what may be either an extension of the hearth excavated in 2008 or perhaps a series of fireplaces in close association and aligned approximately east to west.

Recognizable tools were still practically absent with a single utilized flake being the only object which approximated a formal tool. The lithic raw materials remained confined to the type or types which appeared in the 2008 excavations, characterized by a pronounced variation in the quality of the flakable rock but all types seemingly obtained from the same fossil rich source. The lithics do not apparently derive from any of the sources from which "Saunders Cherts" were obtained as they seem markedly different.

A charcoal sample collected from the hearth during the 2008 work produced a radio carbon date of 1890 + -40 BP (Beta 255664.)

Shanapeu Ushipisim (GlCt-05) is a significant site in our Kamestastin sequence as it is one of only three Shashish Innu (Intermediate Period) sites that we have recognized and the only one with a radiocarbon date. While diagnostic tools have yet to be recovered at the site, the distinctive (and very unusual) chert, and the date obtained from hearth charcoal identify the site as a transitional one between the post contact period and ancestral Innu sites and the very much older Tshiash Innu (Maritime Archaic) sites. Gradually these incremental discoveries of small Shashish Innu sites contribute to an archaeological signature attesting to the continuity of Innu history and land-tenure.

## GlCs-04 Natakameimupan Site Complex

Between 2008 and 2010 three other sites were excavated. Two of these (GlCs-04 Areas 1 and 2) are in very close proximity to each other in or adjacent to areas of sand exposures on either side of a small brook which drains an area of marshes and shallow ponds about a kilometer inland. The other (GlCs-04 Area 4) lies in an area of level ground beside the main lake to the south east of Kupitan island.

## Natakameimupan GlCs-04, Area 2

This site first presented itself during early archaeological surveys conducted by *Tshikapisk* Foundation at *Kamestastin*. At the time it appeared to be only a severely eroded quartz scatter amongst which a fragment of grey green ground slate was lying. There are two concentrations of white quartz at *Natakameimupan*: a larger and more prolific one where the fragment of what was probably a



Kamestastin outflow area showing Natakameimupan site complex. broken slate ulu was found and a second smaller one only a few meters to the south. Both are lying in an area of "live" gravel and sand much churned up by passing caribou.



GlCs - 04, Area 2, ground slate Fragments.

Two well used active caribou paths lead directly to this sand and gravel exposure. Scattered amongst the larger quartz scatter were a few widely dispersed stones (which may have been tent hold downs) and two flakes of Ramah Chert.

During a follow up investigation in 2008 one of these stones proved to be part of an intact hearth packed with small fragments of calcined bone which still lay buried beneath a part of the exposure closest to the vegetated area onto which it backs. The area around the hearth was excavated but apart from the hearth itself and its immediate environs all the

GlCs-04, Area 2, hearth feature.





GlCs-04, Area 1, Units 1 to 3, hearth feature.



GlCs-04 Area 1, red nipple based point with hearth in background.



GlCs-04, Area 1, ground slate point.

remainder of the exposure zone opened by the units was severely disturbed by caribou hooves, deflation and erosion. Two square meters which lay to the south of the hearth, and which were partly in the level vegetated area, contained sparse quartz debitage and a charcoal stained pavement. Unit three contained the only flake of Ramah found in an undisturbed context of the entire 8 sq meter



excavation. A small patch of red ochre stained ground occupied its north corner.

The hearth itself lay in the intersection between squares 1, 2, 5 and 6 and occupied a little over <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a square meter. It seems to have been built of a ring of small rocks as the charcoal and calcined bone were concentrated inside an area defined by these stones. An additional deposit of small fragments of calcined bone lay just outside the stone ring at its southern limit. Also to the south of the hearth were two pieces of grey green ground slate one of which fitted with the ulu fragment found in 2001.

A notable feature of this hearth was a

linear arrangement of flattish quartz pieces along its western flank almost all of them set on edge rather than lying flat.

A charcoal sample from inside the hearth produced a date of 3230+/-40 BP (Beta 285073.)

### Uitshitshemushish GlCs-04 Area 1

GlCs-04 Area 1 lies directly across the brook from GlCs-04 Area 2 on a level terrace which fronts on to an area of marshy ground. It was also recognized during early *Tshikapisk* archaeological surveys and presented as small areas of sandy exposure where the vegetated cover had been eroded by caribou paths. In these exposures there were several concentrations of white quartz debitage with a few fragments of grey green slate of the same kind as appeared at GlCs-04 Area 2.

An exploratory test unit done in the

spring of 2010 and excavated in the area of undisturbed ground behind one of these exposures produced *in situ* quartz debitage. A second 1sq meter came down directly on an intact and well defined hearth with abundant deposits of calcined bone. The hearth had been built up from the occupation floor and contained generous amounts of charcoal, some of it in large enough pieces to readily provide information as to wood species type. Lying atop the southern end of this slightly elongated hearth was a ground slate point of about 9 cms in length.

In total an area 3m x 3m was excavated around this hearth. Apart from prolific white quartz debris and trace amounts of Ramah debitage the *Uitshitshemushish* site produced several other fragments of grey green ground slate, two abraders, 3 biface fragments







Tuamish site unit 2 small ulu or knife.

of Ramah Chert, 1 of quartz crystal, I utilized flake of Ramah chert and 1 nipple based point of salmon coloured chert. A charcoal sample from within the hearth produced a radio carbon date of 5590 +/- 40 BP

## (Beta 282311.)

## Tuamish Site GlCs - 04, Area 4

In May of 2008 one small 10cm x 15 cm test pit was dug in undisturbed ground beside a slightly eroding piece of caribou path which runs over the wide level directly beside the main lake of *Kamestastin* on a south side beach opposite the hilly outflow island. Here sparse quartz scatter and one flake of Ramah had been noted during earlier *Tshikapisk* surveys. The test pit produced quartz and quartz crystal debitage lying in a black humus layer in association with charcoal at a depth of 10 cm below the thinly vegetated surface.

The somewhat cryo-turbated profile of this test pit showed that the site had been vegetated and then reburied by aeolian sands

Unit 7 vertebra like feature containing small stones.



several times after the occupation represented by the white quartz and quartz crystal debris. The latter lay near the base of what was by far the thickest humus layer in the interface between the dark organically enriched material and a thin irregular layer of grey leached sand. The latter in turn rested upon the original yellow to orange sand pavement.

On May 14th 2009 a grid at 1sq meter units was laid out over the Tuamish site test pit and the area adjacent. Excavation of unit one was begun but ran into frozen ground. Accordingly the insulating vegetation mat was removed over square two and five days later work resumed. Over the next three weeks of May and early June 2009 and then again during a week in mid October 2009, 19 square meters of this site were excavated. The Tuamish site is dominated by three large flat boulders ( about 50 by 75 cm in size) around which fires had been built and the bulk of the quartz debitage lay concentrated. Deposits of calcined bone lay adjacent to and underneath two of these boulders as well as in other discrete deposits not immediately associated with them. Much of the floor of the areas of heaviest debitage concentration were stained with red ochre varying from pink to dark red. The assemblage contained Ramah chert as debitage in sparse quantities and as finished tools. Two ground slate ulus were present: one miniature but intact example and one full size but fractured, and of which a little over a third was missing. A blocky broken piece of what is likely a celt was found near the largest of the three boulders.

Also amongst the artefacts in the assemblage are 13 biface fragments: 6 of Ramah, the remainder quartz crystal, 7 utilized flakes of Ramah, 9 abraders, assorted small fragments of ground slate, one chisel-like tool of Ramah with a ground rather than a flaked edge, 1 scraper of Ramah Chert, 7 scrapers of quartz, 1 pestle, and several fitting and very fragile fragments of a pottery-like material. Amongst cherts from unidentified sources



Tuamish site under excavation. Kamestastin in background.

were one largish flake of a dark green chert, a scraper of light cream coloured opaque chert, and a *pièce esquillé* of a translucent and almost Ramah-like material but with too waxy an appearance to pass as Ramah.

Almost 4000 pieces of white quartz debris ranging from whole cobbles to minute fragments littered the entire occupation floor. Unit 15 contained a fire pit with abundant charcoal and surrounded by fire reddened sand.

Two difficult to interpret features were a tabular rock lying in unit 6 beside one of three flat boulders in a greatly enriched humus-like material heavily colonized with small roots and accompanied by fragments of pottery-like material; and in unit 7 a peculiar vertebra shaped object filled with small stones and capped with a slightly larger one. The latter was only apparent during excavation because the dark organically enriched sand of which it was now mainly constituted had remained frozen while the surrounding lighter coloured and

more sterile material had become fully thawed. A charcoal sample from a hearth in unit 8 produced a radiocarbon date of 4330+/-40 BP (Beta 285074.)

Situated at the extreme northeast corner of *Kamestastin* adjacent to the narrow bay from which the lake waters fall into the *Kamestastin* River, the *Natakameimupan* site complex and the *Tshumushumapeu* site complex (GlCs-01) immediately to the north, provide the best picture yet of the nature of the earliest interior occupations and subsistence strategies of the Innu ancestors

The interpretation that is emerging is that small family groups have been drawn to the lake narrows to intercept migrating herds of caribou for perhaps 7000 years and that the sites and the small assemblages provide a significantly different perspective than that derived from the sites on the Labrador coast. Why this should be remains open to a variety of explanations.

A detailed report of the *Tshikapisk*-Innu Nation-Smithsonian research collaboration (1998-2010) at *Kamestastin* and in the surrounding region is in preparation by the author and Stephen Loring.

Acknowledgments

In Natuashish Tshikapisk owes a huge debt to Sebastien Piwas for his commitment to the celebration of the epic story of Innu history in the tundra lands of Northern Nitassinan. Much of the work of Tshikapisk in researching and documenting this story would not have been possible without the support and encouragement of many other Innu individuals as well. In Sheshatshit we express special thanks to Marcel Ashini, Richard Nuna and Shimun Andrew.

*Tshikapisk* is indebted to the Smithsonian's Arctic Studies Center, and to Dr Stephen Loring in particular, for the years of unstinting support, innovative approaches to creating a new archaeology, and for sharing in our hardships and joys in the *Mushuau* Innu tundra lands.

For embracing the partnership with *Tshikapisk* and providing the support to make it happen, we extend special thanks to Dr Bill Fitzhugh, the director of the Arctic Studies Center of the Smithsonian Institution. We particularly express our gratitude to ASC for arranging (and paying for) radio carbon analysis of the many charcoal samples which *Tshikapisk* work has generated.

## ARCHAEOLOGY AND ORAL HISTORIES IN SANDWICH BAY LABRADOR, AUGUST 2010

Laura Elena Kelvin Memorial University of Newfoundland

n August 2010, Lew Davis, Doris Davis, Brandon Morris and I conducted an archaeological survey of various regions of Sandwich Bay, Labrador, with the aim of locating archaeological sites with a known Metis affiliation. To date, only one known Metis sod dwelling (FkBg-24) has been excavated and further research is needed to establish how Metis ethnicity transcends to the archaeological record. Survey areas were chosen based on information gathered in interviews that I conducted with Sandwich Bay residents in the summer of 2010. The survey areas included Goose Cove, Muddy Bay, Muddy Bay Brook, Norman's Island, Cape Porcupine, White Bear River, Dove Brook and Dumpling Island. Five new sites were identified and two previously recorded sites were re-visited.

#### Goose Cove (FkBf-06)

According to oral tradition, Goose Cove was first occupied in the early 1800s by a European settler named Charles Davis and his Inuit wife. Occupation of the cove was continuous until the mid 1900s. We visited Goose Cove on the morning of August 2. Outlines of what appeared to be twentieth century wooden houses were located; however, no test pits were put in. Scrap metal and old windows were also scattered about the surface. Time restraints prevented further surveying of the cove.

## Winters House (FjBg-01)

During the afternoon of August 2, we visited Muddy Bay Brook, also known as Dykes River. There we found a clearing which is locally known as the site where the Winters family lived. Rev. George Hutchinson recorded William Winters and Silas Winters as living in Muddy Bay Brook with their families sometime between 1853 and 1867 (Buckle 1998: iv-x). On an 1872 L.T. Reichel chart, *Labrador: Aivektôk oder Eskimo Bay*, W. and S. Winters are recorded as living in Muddy Bay Brook and are identified as either European or Newfoundlander. The clearing is approximately 15 x 15 m. No house features were visible and no test pits were put in. Scrap metal and construction materials were visible all over the surface of the site.

## Labrador Public School (FjBg-02)

The Labrador Public School was built in 1920 in Muddy Bay to house the forty children that were left orphaned by the 1918 Spanish flu epidemic. The school was burnt down in 1928 by a disgruntled student. We surveyed Muddy Bay on August 2. The concrete foundation of the school is still present. No test pits were made. The owner of a nearby cabin informed us that his family has made many surface finds including old ceramic sherds and silverware.

## Norman Island 1 (FlBg-07)

We re-visited Norman Island 1, FlBg-07 on the morning of August 3. The site was previously recorded by Dr. Lisa Rankin in 2002. The site consists of one large rectangular sod structure, a rectangular structure and two round depressions approximately one meter in diameter. Three test pits were made in each structure. Only one iron nail was found in the sod structure. The rectangular structure is associated with Newfoundland fishermen by the local people because they do not know who lived there. The sod structure's occupants are also unknown but the structure is likely an Inuit site because of the characteristic sod walls, entrance tunnel and stone floor.

## Cape Porcupine (F1Bh-02)

While surveying Cape Porcupine on August 3, to look for nineteenth century Metis houses that were recorded by Rev. George Hutchinson and L.T. Reichel, we came across a clearing in the woods by the shore that is locally known as the site of Herbert Earl's



Hand painted refined earthenware, Cape Porcupine (FlBh-02).

house. Earl and his daughter died sometime in the winter of 1918 during the Spanish flu epidemic. His wife and son were rescued from starvation in December of 1918 (Buckle 2003: 109) after which the house was burned down. No outline of the house was visible. Three test pits were put in and signs of a wooden floor and intense burning were apparent. Ceramic, kaolin pipe, glass, iron nails, animal bone and mussel shell were found in the test pits.

# White Bear River (FjBi-02)

On the advice of Lloyd Pardy, we went to White Bear River on August 4 to examine three rectangular house depressions that had been occupied by his ancestors. Due to time constraints, we only located one of these structures. Occupation of this area by the family was recorded in Rev. George Hutchinson's census between 1853 and 1867 and was also recorded on the 1872 Reichel chart. The structure measured approximately 7m x 5m. Four test pits were put in, three inside the structure and one in the wall of the structure. One iron nail and window glass was recovered from the test pits. The interior test pits re-

# vealed a possible wooden floor. *Dove Brook (FjBi-01)*

During the interviews I was informed that Dove Brook has been occupied by European and Metis residents since the early 1800s. During the survey of that area on August 4, we identified the archaeological remains of only one rectangular house structure. High vegetation and time constraints prevented a thorough survey of the area. The structure was approximately 3m x 5m with high walls measuring approximately a half of a meter high. Three test pits were put in revealing a probable mid-twentieth century occupation based on eroding tin cans. Iron nails and white wear ceramics were also recovered.

# Dumpling Island 1 (FlBf-04)

On August 5, we re-visited Dumpling Island 1, a site previously recorded by Dr. Marianne Stopp in 1992. While on the island a resident informed us that a large rectangular structure measuring approximately 8m x 12m was once a Hunt and Henley trading post that operated during the nineteenth century until it was bought out by the Hudson Bay Company. Three test pits were placed in the interior of the structure. From these test pits we recovered two kaolin pipe bowls, factory made slipware, brick, glass and iron nails.

The Metis in southern Labrador highlight the problematic nature of ethnic studies in archaeology. The new sites identified during this field season will undoubtedly shed light on early Metis life ways. A comparison of these sites to Inuit and European sites could be used to show how Metis ethnicity transcends to the archaeological record and determine what makes up a Metis archaeological assemblage. The information that may be gathered from these sites could be used to appraise long standing notions that the Metis are simply a hybrid culture. Further research on these sites will not only lead to a better understanding of Metis history but of the history of Sandwich Bay as a whole.



19th century Metis House, White Bear River (FjBi-02).



19th century clay pipe, Dumpling Island 1 (FlBf-04).

#### References

Buckle, Francis
1998 The Anglican Church in Labrador, 1848-1998.
The Archdeaconry of Labrador, Labrador City.
Buckle, Francis
2003 Labrador Diary: 1915-1925, The Gordon Journals.
Anglican Parish of Cartwright, Cartwright.
Reichel, L.T.
1872 Labrador: Aivektôk oder Eskimo Bay.

# CHANCE FAVORS THE PREPARED MIND: THE IDENTIFICATION OF A NEW LITHIC SOURCE FROM THE INTERIOR OF NORTHERN LABRADOR.

Stephen Loring, Smithsonian Institution Tshikapisk Foundation

---Dans les champs de l'observation le hasard ne favorise que les esprits préparés. (In the fields of observation chance favors only the prepared mind.)

-----Louis Pasteur, December 1854

# $T_{\it Kameshtashtan}^{\it shikapisk Project Archaeology at}$

For several years now the Arctic Studies Center has partnered with the Tshikapisk Foundation (Sheshatshiu/Natuashish), the Innu Nation and Saint Mary's University (Halifax) to offer programs in experiential education at the Tshikapisk facility at Kameshtashtan (Lake Mistastin, Labrador on many Canadian maps). This collaborative effort has, as its main goal, the objective of providing an opportunity for Innu young people to participate in country-based educational experiences while at the same time gaining experience and knowledge of Innu culture and heritage. Nitassinan -our land-is at the heart of what it is to be Innu, yet many young people, trapped by economic and social circumstances, have relatively few opportunities to travel outside their village communities. Tshikapisk, allied with a variety of Innu social and political programs and with a number of outside agencies (including the Arctic Studies Center), has been at the forefront of Innu initiatives to offer opportunities for Innu young people to experience "traditional" Innu life through subsistence activities and travel in the heart of Nitassinan www.tshikapisk.com. A basic tenet of the educational initiative championed by Tshikapisk is a recognition of the core values of Innu culture --their worldview, shaped by centuries of intimacy with their northern homeland, the animals and each other-- which is predicated on a deep reverence and respect for a nearly vanished way of thinking about the relationships between human beings and the natural world. It is hoped that the celebration of Innu heritage coupled with an opportunity to experience life and travel "in the country" will contribute to a sense of pride and prestige in Innu youth for the accomplishments of their ancestors and the promises of their future.

Late last June, I flew into Kameshtashtan to participate in a climate change and boreal forest ecosystems workshop organized by Trudy Sable (Director of the Office of Aboriginal and Northern Research at the Gorsebrook Institute at Saint Mary's University) and the Innu Nation Environmental Office. Spring was not far advanced in northern Labrador; there was still much snow in sheltered banks and a thin skim of ice on the windless bays of the lake. Hungry and still groggy black bears were ambling about and the woods were full of nesting song-birds and the ponds of migrating waterfowl. We joined an Innu camp of several families from Natuashish that had gathered about the brand new cabin of Prote Poker at the west end of Kameshtashtan beneath the prominent headland that is the dominant topographic feature of the region. This bold mountain is an eruptive dyke that was created about 38 million years ago when a giant meteorite struck the earth creating the impact crater that now contains the lake (Mak, et al. 1976). The mountain and lake share the name Kameshtashtan, which can be translated as "the place where the wind blows everything off the ground". It is an extraordinarily significant place for the Innu as testified by oral history (see www.innuplaces.ca/fiche.php?id=645&img=1 <u>&lang=en</u>) and by Tshikapisk-ASC archaeology (see www.tshikapisk.ca/home/album-7) which has demonstrated that the region has been frequented by ancestral Innu groups for



Figure 1 The prominent headland at the western-end of Kameshtashtan. Impact melt nodules of dark black glass were recovered from a discrete area on the summit plateau just beneath the high point seen here in the center of the photograph. (Photo: June 2010, Stephen Loring).

over 7000 years.

The 2010 project was an outgrowth of a Tshikapisk-Saint Mary's University-ASC program in cultural heritage management and awareness that had taken place at Kameshtashtan in 2007. In 2007 Trudy had inaugurated a video-component to the program which had proved very popular with the Innu The students proved remarkably students. adept with video technology and enthusiastic about telling their stories and interpreting their history through video. Building on this enthusiasm, a video component was made an integral feature of the 2010 program at Kameshtashtan with funding from the International Polar Year and a Social Science and Humanities Research Grant.

The Climate Change and Boreal Ecosystem workshop was directed by a team of ecologists from Memorial University that included John Jacobs, a climatologist, and Andrew Trant, a forest biologist. The ten-day program explored with Innu students and participants in the Innu Nation's Environmental Guardian's Program perceptions of climate change and boreal forest ecosystems. The module involved the collection and recording and interpretation of ecological data that sought to accommodate and incorporate local knowledge and interpretations in a scientific paradigm. In addition to learning about scientific methodologies to document and interpret local climate and ecosystem dynamics the project incorporated a significant paleoclimatic perspective that, coupled with an archaeology component, and the memories of Innu elders, sought to understand the dynamics of the boreal forest ecosystem and the role of human agency over time and space.

The workshop included an in-depth discussion of Innu culture history and archaeology with visits to many of the sites in the immediate region that had previously been discovered by Tshikapisk-ASC archaeology teams. In an effort to make knowledge about Innu history and culture more accessible to the Innu the Tshikapisk team has adopted a terminology for the regional sequence of prehistoric cultural manifestations in Labrador as follows: *Ancestral Innu* refers to the immediate pre-contact Innu peoples in Labrador from the time of European contact back to about



Figure 2 The south face of the Kameshtashtan mountain showing the approximately 80 meter thick band of columnar-jointed impact flow above the broad talus slope. Mid-20<sup>th</sup> century Innu camps are situated above the beach lower-right; Kameshtashtan Lake is seen in the background. (View to north, photographed from helicopter October 2005, Stephen Loring).

1800-2000 years ago, archaeologists refer to sites of this time period as the Point Revenge and Daniel Rattles complex of sites in Labrador, and as "Recent Indian" on the Island of Newfoundland; Shashish Innu (old Innu) correlates with the Saunders, Brinex/Charles and Northwest River complex of sites in Labrador that archaeologists refer to as the "Intermediate Indian Period", from about 2000 to 3500 years ago; and Tshiash Innu\_(old Innu from long, long ago) correlates with the Maritime Archaic period which archaeologists recognize as the earliest traces of Innu peoples in Labrador, from about 3500 to 7200 years ago. Even though each of these three distinct periods of archaeological cultural remains show dramatic differences in settlementsubsistence practices, in stone tool styles and lithic raw material preferences, we believe that they nevertheless form a cultural continuum of unbroken Innu heritage and land-tenure that links the earliest human presence in the deglaciated Quebec-Labrador peninsula with contemporary Innu peoples.

The most prominent site at the west end of Kameshtashtan is the 19th century Innu Ataka Village site (GlCu-04) located on a small rocky knoll above the mouth of the principle drainage entering the western end of the lake where the remains of numerous shaputuans --raised earthen-wall tent-rings--, activity areas and stone walled cache pits are visible. Last fall Prote Poker's son picked up the base of a large side-notched biface on the shore below the site that appears to be associated with a Shashish Innu component located on a near-by terrace (GlCu-05) as evidenced by deflated stone hearths and clusters of the distinctive purple, green and opaque cherts and red quartzite debitage characteristic of these old sites.



Figure 3 Innu snaring caribou. Several lakes abut up against the base of the south and west sides of the Kameshtashtan headland creating very narrow paths for caribou. Such choke points would make excellent places for caribou drive systems or for snares. Drawing by Tuma, February 29, 1928, collected by William Duncan Strong near Natuashish. (William Duncan Strong collection, National Anthropological Archives, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC).

#### The Mountain at Kameshtashtan

The initial Tshikapisk-ASC fieldwork at Kameshtashtan was a brief survey conducted at the west end of the lake in 1998. While several 19th century Innu camp sites were located (including the prominent Ataka Village site), earlier remains were scattered and few. In subsequent years we worked along the forested east shore of the lake before concentrating our research activities at the eastern end of the lake where a plethora of early Tshiash Innu sites were found clustered about the caribou crossing place there. The most prominent topographic feature at the west end of the lake is the bold Kameshtashtan headland that among Innu is a well-known weather prognosticator (Figure 1). Kameshtashtan, true to its name, is a justly famous place for winds, especially over the lake whose large expanse and circular shape provide no refuge for people caught on it in a small boat. Innu knowledgeable about country ways will not point at the Kameshtashtan headland as doing so was assured of causing the weather to change and the winds to rise.

In the geological literature the Kameshtashtan headland is sometimes referred to as "Discovery Hill" (Grieve 1975) although its first published appearance is in William Cabot's book In Northern Labrador (1912) where he gives the landform the name Walcott Dyke. According to geologists the Kameshtashtan headland results from a "large sheet of impact melt which once lined the crater cavity" (Grieve 1975:1618). The headland is a striking feature rising gradually from glacial outwash deposits adjacent the lakeshore to its rock-rimmed summit plateau from which there is a precipitous cliff face. The southern cliff face is composed of an approximately 80m high wall of columnar-jointed basalt-like outcrop beneath which is a steep talus slope (Figure 2). As the dominant topographic feature at the west end of the lake it has a mag-



Figure 4 A large nodule of obsidian-like impact melt from the summit of the Kameshtashtan mountain. (Trudy Sable photograph, June 2010).

netic attraction and we seldom go past it without stopping to climb up its gradual eastern slope to the rim-rocks at the summit to survey the surrounding countryside for caribou and probe out the country's defenses for purported travel routes to Mistinibi, Border Beacon, and the Mushuau-nipi (George River). My first visit to Kameshtashtan was in 1979 during a canoe trip from Schefferville to Nain via the De Pas and Kogaluk Rivers (Loring 1986/1987a). Our trip followed a traditional Innu travel route that William Brooks Cabot, an eccentric American traveler and avocational ethnologist, followed between 1903-1910 (Cabot 1912; Loring 1986/1987b, 1997a). During that trip I left my companions at Hawk Lake and hiked overland about 25kms to Kameshtashtan on account of a passage in Cabot's book that references his trip to Kameshtashtan (Mistastin) in August 1910:

> A secondary object of the trip, after carrying the Tshinutivish route through, was to look up the large lake on the head of Mistastin. I thought we could find it without much trouble, from what Indians had told

me...Near the lake McM.[illan] concluded to take a half day off, and the rest of us kept on three or four miles to a remarkable trap headland where I had been told the old-time Indians got their arrow-head material.

#### (Cabot 1912:280-281)

The prospect of an unidentified lithic outcrop at Kameshtashtan that had been used, perhaps for centuries, by Innu and their ancestors was an enticing prospect for Mr. Cabot as it was for me in 1979, and twenty years later when the Tshikapisk research was initiated. However, neither Mr. Cabot, not I in my youthful wanderings, nor our Tshikapisksponsored research ever encountered any crypto-crystalline deposits, quartz outcrops, or even fine-grained sedimentary materials that could have been fashioned into chipped-stone tools in the vicinity of the Kameshtashtan mountain. Cabot noted: The southwest side was of organ-pipe basalt, with a fine, even talus slope below, the northeast corner a flintish-looking, lightcolored trap, in small, flat slabs. (Cabot 1912:281). On several occasions I had clambered about the talus slope and examined the basalt col-



Figure 5 Prote Poker holding a Golden Eagle feather found on the summit plateau of the Kameshtashtan hill, June 2010. (Photograph by Stephen Loring).

umns but I never located any lithic deposits that looked suitable for either chipped-stone or ground-stone tool production.

Cabot's party lunched on a sandy moraine above the shore of the pond at the base of the steep north slope of the mountain.

Passing to the S.W. side we found the high vertical side of imposing columns which is the very unusual feature of the uplift. Flanking it to the east we scrambled down through deer brush and bear signs to the little pond de scribed by Rich (this would be Old Ed ward Rich –Edward Mantish, the father of Mistanabish and Miskana [ Sam Rich]—author's note) at the SW angle. Saw no worked materials. An

hour or so would surely have found the place, the factory, but we had not the time. I had not the map of Old Rich with me unfortunately, or we should h a v e gone directly to the spot at first

(Cabot 1910ms).

The sandy outwash deposits that circle several small ponds at the western-foot of the mountain are indeed likely looking camping places. Not only is the ground well-drained with easy access to water and wood but the small ponds bordering the mountain would channel the movement of caribou, especially during the autumnal migration before the lake is frozen over, such that the area would appear very promising for setting up drive systems and caribou snares (Figure 3). There are deeply incised caribou trails about the base of the mountain between the talus slope and the ponds. However, other than some traces of early-20th century Innu camps we, like Cabot, have not located earlier traces of cultural activities.

Cabot was effusive with his praise for Kameshtashtan, The lake itself...is the finest piece of water I have seen in the northeast, though not really very large; nothing of it would seem to have been known before (Cabot 1920:286).

On June 23rd most of the camp at Kameshtashtan set off for the summit of the mountain. Accompanying the archaeologist were several Innu men, participants in the Innu Guardian program and a group of Innu students who were engaged in the video training program. While not expecting much the archaeologist in me had my eyes open as one never knows what the frost, or the caribou, might have kicked-up in the intervening years since the hill was last ascended. Previously we had found several widely scattered bifacethinning flakes of Ramah chert lying on the hillside (GlCu-06) but nothing else of cultural significance. Still, one never stops looking. There was a golden eagle at the top of the mountain and I climbed up to examine his perch on the very highest boulders. Stepping down from the boulder and walking towards the high northwest corner of the summit I was startled by a nodule of shiny-black coallike rock, about ten centimeters in diameter that lay on the surface in front of me (Figure 4). At the same time Prote Poker approached me holding another chunk. In our hands were brilliant, shiny, vitreous, black glass-like nodules of what to all intents and purposes was obsidian. A treasure hunt ensued and within about twenty minutes we had found about two dozen small nodules (about the size of a small chicken egg) and five or six larger nodules, about 10cms in diameter. All the "obsidian" came from a fairly discrete circumscribed area about 30-50 meters in diameter



Figure 6 Innu Environmental Guardians Program and Film Project participants at Kameshtashtan June 2010. Front Row: John Jacobs, Prote Poker, Mantesh Feather Poker, Antonia Jacobish, Christine Poker, Nympha Byrne, Trudy Sable, Franziska von Rosen, Kirby Mistenepeo. Back Row: Hank Rich, Tony Poker, Snowden Piwas, Sebastien Piwas, Eagle Sebastien Rich, Tshaniss Rich. Missing: Stephen Loring, Rob Thompson (film trainer), Munik Rich (Elder), Cameron Rich, Gregory Rich.

just to the north of the highest point on the summit and were found on the surface. We spent some time looking for additional outcrops or any kind of bedded layer or in situ deposit but the occurrence appears to be quite localized about the original find-spot. The "obsidian" nodules are a spectacular lithic raw material for chipped stone tool production although their relative small size and the oval shape of the nodules would limit their potential for biface manufacture. The Kameshtashtan "obsidian" is hard and brittle and with a uniform composition that would be easily worked by a skilled knapper. A careful inspection of the area all about the top of the mountain failed to find any evidence of flint knapping, the few flakes found adjacent to the nodules were clearly detached by cryoturbation. Still this was a remarkable discovery and a remarkable reaffirmation of Innu oral history and knowledge.

#### Description of obsidian

Technically speaking the shiny dense black glass from Kameshtashtan is not obsidian although in appearance it is absolutely identical. Obsidian is an igneous rock that occurs naturally when felsic lava is extruded during a volcanic eruption and cools rapidly. A significant property of obsidian is that it's homogeneous glass-like composition allows it to break with a characteristic conchoidal fracture making it one of the most sought after raw materials for the manufacture of exceptionally sharp stone tools. Naturally occurring deposits of obsidian in Alaska, British Columbia and the western United States have been extensively mined and quarried by Native Americans nearly as long as people have been in the New World. The "obsidian" from Kameshtashtan is not derived from a volcanic eruption but rather, astonishingly, from the events surrounding the impact of a meteorite striking the earth approximately 38 million years ago (Taylor and Dence 1969, Mak, et al. 1976). The impact blasted out the basin that now holds Kameshtashtan Lake and spread impact melt deposits across the crater basin pushing up the eminence which became the Kameshtashtan Mountain with its distinctive beds of columnar basalt. While macroscopic bits of impact glass have been found and documented previously at Kameshtashtan the occurrence and concentrations of obsidian-like impact melt nodules is a new discovery. There has been a tremendous amount of work done on the chemistry and petrology of the Kameshtashtan impact basin (Grieve 1975; Curie 1971a, 1971b; Marion and Sylvester 2010); the analysis of the Kameshtashtan impact melt nodules would be expected to show a unique chemical signature composed in part of the elements in the local pre-Cambrian granitoid and anorthositic bedrock that was impacted by the meteorite. Samples of the impact melt have been submitted to Paul Sylvester at Memorial University and Matthew Boulanger at the Archaeometry Labrador at the University of Missouri in order to get a detailed compositional description of the material. There has long been an interest by North American archaeologists in determining the elemental composition -the unique signature-of different obsidian sources through xray fluorescence and neutron activation (Hatch et al. 1990, Boulanger et al. 2007, Shackley 2005) and it will be interesting to add the Kameshtashtan impact melt samples to this data base to aid in identifying the source of obsidian artifacts and debitage that are recovered in the Northeast and perhaps, in the future, in Labrador.

# Obsidian in the Northeast

Obsidian does not naturally occur in eastern North America. However, in the middle United States –mostly in Ohio, Illinois and Wisconsin—significant amounts of obsidian from the western United States was acquired by early Hopewell and Mississippian peoples (ca. AD200-300) and used prominently in elaborate ceremonial practices (Griffin 1965, Griffin et al. 1969; Cowan and Grebe 2002, Hughes 1992). Hopewell master craftsmen worked obsidian into large spectacular bifaces that were a conspicuous feature of Hopewell mortuary practices. The use and consumption of obsidian by Hopewell peoples is dramatic testimony to the extent of the near continental trade and interaction that characterized social relationships between many peoples and over vast spaces in aboriginal North America. While the acquisition and use of western obsidian is well documented during Hopewellian times it has only been recently that archaeologists have turned their attention to occurrences of obsidian in collections east of the Ohio Hopewell heartland and from cultural contexts that possibly predate the Woodland and Mississippian central US associations. Dillian et al. (2007) summarize the evidence for the occurrence of obsidian artifacts in the Mid-Atlantic region (principally New Jersey and southern New York) and Boulanger et al. (2007) do the same for Vermont. And while we are only talking about a handful of artifacts, mostly from poorly provenanced assemblages, it does appear that obsidian as a raw material and in the form of finished projectile points has occurred on very rare occasions. The discovery at Kameshtashtan of obsidianlike impact melt nodules raises the specter that so-called obsidian in the Northeast may possibly-be derived from Labrador. Plans are underway to have the Kameshtashtan impact melt nodules fully analyzed in order to obtain their distinct geochemical profile which should allow for comparison with obsidian artifacts found in eastern North America.

## Conclusions

There is to date, to my knowledge, no known occurrences of Kameshtashtan obsidian-like impact melt having been found in a cultural setting, either at Kameshtashtan or elsewhere in Labrador. The impact melt source on the hill at the west-end of Kameshtashtan is not an especially conspicuous one and there is no evidence to suggest that large amounts of the impact melt nodules were ever available. Rather in the past, as now, it seems likely that small numbers of the glassy nodules would regularly, albeit gradually, work their way to the surface through cryoturbation and erosion. Enough must have been present over time that Innu hunters could expect to recover pieces predictably so that memory of the place was preserved. Archaeological research in Labrador has demonstrated that ancestral Innu groups, prior to the abandoning of chipped stone industries in the 18th century, had an inextricable attachment to specific lithic raw materials, especially Ramah chert (Loring 1989, 1992, 2002). Elsewhere (Loring 1997b, 2002) I have made the argument that the tools hunters used for killing and butchering animals become fraught with supernatural power and significance and frequently require special curation and disposal practices. Consequently the absence of artifacts and debitage of Kameshtashtan impact melt in the archaeological record to date is quite likely a factor of the small number of sites that have been excavated in the interior of Nitassinan, and the even smaller number of ancestral Innu sites throughout Nitassinan attributable to the proto-historic period, and as well to the aforementioned social and religious behaviors structuring the relationship between humanbeings, animals, and their place in the world. I am ever in awe of the knowledge of older Innu with their wealth of country-experiences and it doesn't surprise me that Innu in 1910 yet retained knowledge of where their ancestors had "...got their arrow-head material." I suspect that this is not the last we hear of the Innu and the dark black glass (Figure 4).

> The discovery of obsidian, a purely volcanic production, in the [Ohio Valley Indian] mounds, in a region entirely destitute of the evidence of immediate volcanic action, is, to the commonest apprehension, a remarkable fact, a subject of wonder; but neither marvels

*nor mysticism have aught to do with science.* --- (Squire and Davis 1848:278-279, quoted in Griffin 1965, comments in brackets inserted.)

God smiled upon the Innu when He gave them Canada and everything they needed to live in it. He gave the Innu the means to make the crooked knife, the tool essential for their survival. But the stone that was used to shape this first Innu tool will never be found, even if excavations are carried out everywhere. And even if the very first crooked knife made by human hands were found, that stone would never be found.

#### ---William-Mathieu Mark (Jauvin 1993:112) Acknowledgements

Fieldwork in the Spring of 2010 at Kameshtashtan was made possible by funding from an International Polar Year Training, Communication and Outreach Grant submitted under the University of the Arctic Higher Education and Outreach Cluster and by support from the Social Sciences and Research Council of Canada (SSRHC) Aboriginal Research Program directed by Dr. Trudy Sable (Director of the Office of Aboriginal and Northern Research at the Gorsebrook Institute at Saint Mary's University) and by the Innu Environmental Guardians Program through Saint Mary's University collaboration with the Innu Nation Environment Office. Our stay at Kameshtashtan was greatly facilitated by the graciousness and many considerations received from Prote and Christine Poker and from Munik Rich and Nympha Byrne (Figure 6). As always I am much indebted for the wisdom and insights provided by my Tshikapisk colleagues especially Sebastian Piwas and Anthony Jenkinson. Anthony has been the main motivating force and visionary at Tshikapisk and deeply committed to celebrating, protecting and encouraging all aspects of Innu history and heritage. Although he was unable to join the field-crew in the spring of 2010 his influence and encouragement remain at the heart of Tshikapisk's programs at Kameshtashtan.

One of the special features of the 2010 field program at Kameshtashtan was the incorporation of an Innu student video project that Trudy Sable organized with filmmakers Franziska von Rosen and Rob Thompson. The terrific videos the students made are viewable at <u>www.kamestastin.com</u> where you can see interviews of Stephen Loring and Prote Poker filmed at the time of the discovery of the obsidian-like impact melt nodules (scroll down to the bottom of the opening page and click-on the picture of Stephen or Prote to open up the edited interview). *References*  Boulanger, Matthew T., Thomas R. Jamison, Craig Skinner and Michael D. Glscock

2007 Analysis of an obsidian biface reportedly found in the Connecticut River Valley of Vermont. Archaeology of Eastern North America 35:81-92.

Cabot, William Brooks

1910ms 1910 Labrador trip journal. William Brooks Cabot collection, National Anthropological

Archives, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC.

1912 In Northern Labrador. Boston: Gorham Press.

Cowan, Frank L. and N'omi B. Grebe

2002 Hopewell Mound 11: Yet another look at an old collection. Hopewell Archaeology 5(2).

http://www.nps.gov/mwac/hopewell/v5n2/index.htm Currie, K. L.

1971a Geology of the resurgent cryptoexplosion crater at Mistastin Lake, Labrador. Geological

Survey Canada Bulletin 207.

1971b The composition of anomalous plagioclase glass and coexisting plagioclase from

Mistastin Lake, Labrador, Canada. Mineralogical Magazine 38:511-517.

Dillian, Carolyn D., Charles A. Bello, and M. Steven Shackley

2007 Crossing the Delaware: documenting superlong distance obsidian exchange in the mid-Atlantic. Archaeology of Eastern North America 35:93-104.

Griffin, James B.

1965 Hopewell and the dark black glass. The Michigan Archaeologist 11:115-155.

Griffin, James B., A.A. Gordus and G.A. Wright

1969 Identification of the sources of Hopewellian obsidian in the Middle West. American Antiquity 34(1):1-14.

Grieve, Richard A.F.

1975 Petrology and chemistry of the impact melt at Mistastin Lake crater, Labrador. Geological

Society of America Bulletin 86:1617-1629.

Hatch, James W., J.W. Michels, C. M. Stevenson, B.E. Scheetz and R. A. Geidel

1990 Hopewell obsidian studies: behavioral implications of recent sourcing and dating research. American Antiquity 55(3):461-479.

Hughes, Richard E.

1992 Another look at Hopewell obsidian studies. American Antiquity 57:515-523.

Jauvin, Serge

1993 Aitnanu. The lives of Hélène and William-Mathieu Mark. Canadian Museum of Civilization: Hull, Quebec.

Loring, Stephen

1986/1987a In Ntesinan, across the Labrador plateau. <u>Appalachia</u> 46(2):60-73.

1986/1987b O Darkly Bright. Appalachia

46(2):29-45.

1989 Tikkoatokak (HdCl-1), a late prehistoric Indian site near Nain. <u>Archaeology in Newfoundland</u> <u>and Labrador</u> 7:52-71.

1992 Princes and Princesses of Ragged Fame: Innu (Naskapi) Archaeology and Ethnohistory in Labrador. Unpublished PhD dissertation, University of Massachusetts/Amherst.

1997a William Brooks Cabot (1858-1949). In, <u>Lobsticks and Stone Cairns, Human Landmarks in the Arctic</u>, edited by Richard C. Davis, University of Calgary Press: Calgary, pp.276-279. (Reprinted from 1987 <u>Arctic</u> 40(2):168-169.)

1997b On the trail to the Caribou House: some reflections on Innu caribou hunters in Ntessinan (Labrador). In, <u>Caribou and Reindeer Hunters of the</u> <u>Northern Hemisphere</u>, edited by Lawrence Jackson and Paul Thacker, pp.185-220. Avebury Press: London.

2002 'And they took away the stones from Ramah': lithic raw material sourcing and Eastern Arctic archaeology. In, <u>Honoring Our Elders: A History of Eastern</u> <u>Arctic Archaeology.</u>, edited by William Fitzhugh, Stephen Loring and Daniel Odess, Contributions to Circumpolar Anthropology, volume 2. Arctic Studies Center, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C., pp. 163-185.

Marion, C. L. and P. J. Sylvester

2010 Composition and heterogeneity of anorthositic impact melt at Mistastin Lake crater, Labrador. Planetary and Space Science 58 (2010) 552–573.

Mak, E.K., D. York, R.A.F. Grieve and M.R. Dence

1976 The Age of the Mistastin Lake Crater, Labrador, Canada. Earth and Planetary Science Letters 21:345-357.

Shackley, M. Steven

2005 Obsidian: Geology and Archaeology in the North American Southwest. University of Arizona Press: Tucson.

Squier, E.G. and E. H. Davis

1848 Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley. Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge 1. Washington, DC

Taylor, E. C., Dence, M. R.,

1969 A probable meteorite origin for Mistastin Lake, Labrador. Canadian Journal of Earth Sciences, v. 6, pp. 39-45.

## THE ROOMS PROVINCIAL MUSEUM DIVISION

Kevin McAleese & Elaine Anton The Rooms Provincial Museum

# ollections

• Supporting collections research, exhibits and the community museums throughout the Province continued to be a main focus for the Archaeology & Ethnology Unit at The Rooms Provincial Museum Division in 2010.

Over 20 researchers accessed the collections in the Archaeology & Ethnology Unit this year. About half utilized the lab's working spaces for more than several days at a time while working on the collections they were interested in. Research ranged from reviewing Maritime Archaic collections, to Dorset Art, and with the Post-Medieval Archaeology conference at Memorial University in June, Basque collections and tobacco pipe collections were especially utilized.

In total the Archaeology & Ethnology Unit received over 170 requests for information, loans, research visits, and photograph use. As well we provided tours to classes and other groups of our lab and storage facilities. This included the continued hosting of school groups participating in the Open Minds school program, which sees a class in The Rooms for an entire week of learning activities.

There were 19 individual submissions of collections from archaeologists working in the Province, representing over 26,000 artifacts and flakes from 144 sites. Collections submitted included several transferred over from Memorial University's collection (largely from EkBc sites), artifacts from downtown St. John's, and several from Labrador. With 380 hours of help from 11 volunteers throughout the year, the majority of these collections have been unpacked and are in the holdings available to be accessed by researchers and staff. *Exhibitions* 

In addition to collections management activities, the Archaeology & Ethnology Unit curated a number of in-house exhibitions in 2010, and supported the development of others outside the Rooms Museum. For example, we facilitated over 20 community and exhibition loans in 2010 throughout the Province.

Many Rooms collections continued to be accessed for use in exhibits, but we also supported exhibits on a national scale i.e. The National Art Gallery of Canada and the Canadian Museum of Civilization.

In partnership with Cupids 400 Inc., the Museum mounted a major exhibition "Here to Stay: Cupids 1610...". This show concentrated on the early phase of English settlement at the site and in Conception Bay. It featured dozens of fine artifacts from Cupids and from other early 17<sup>th</sup> c. site collections held here. The exhibition also dealt with cultural landscape change in and around Cupids using some Rooms Museum Natural History botanical specimens collected in the area.

Here to Stay: Cupids 1610...closes at the Rooms in late January 2011, and will be renovated for travel to the Rooms Provincial Museum in Grand Falls-Windsor in 2011 and to

Cupids Bellarmine Jars on display.





Labrador Interpretation Centre exhibit.

the Rooms Provincial Museum in Grand Bank in 2012.

In association with the Cupids exhibition we mounted a  $2^{nd} 17^{th}$  c. exhibit on coinage and monies primarily from Ferryland and from the Bank of Canada's Currency Museum collection.

Entitled "Broken Coins and Paper Promises: The Currency of Ferryland in the 17th Century" this somewhat smaller exhibit featured some very fine examples of coins and paper money from both collections. It will be de-installed in late January 2011 and plans for further travel/use by the Rooms Provincial Museum Division are under development. A small number of special artifacts were also featured in our in-house "New Acquisitions" exhibit which will change regularly.

As for other "new exhibits," the Rooms Archaeology & Ethnology Unit also continued to develop current exhibits at the Labrador Interpretation Centre in North West River. More artifacts were installed in various exhibit components there, especially the ancient history section which provides an overview to Labrador culture history.

Another partnership exhibit from Quebec will also feature Rooms Archaeology and Ethnology Collections. This one from the Musée du Fjord entitled "Fantastic *Sea Monster's*" will open at here in February 2011. It contains a number of Inuit Collection items. *Staffing* 

In January 2011 Elaine Anton moved into the position of Assistant Curator for Archaeology & Ethnology. This temporary position is aimed at offering more focused support for our major development of Rooms Museum 4<sup>th</sup> floor exhibits, to open in summer 2013. A Collections Manager (temporary) will be hired soon to keep the Archaeology & Ethnology Lab running smoothly.

As these changes are implemented, access to the collections for research etc. will continue by contacting Elaine Anton at (709) 757-8076; <u>eanton@therooms.ca</u>

## BURNSIDE HERITAGE FOUNDATION INC. SUMMARY OF 2010 ARCHAEOLOGY

Laurie McLean

Burnside Heritage Foundation Inc

**B** urnside Heritage Foundation Inc. (BHF) archaeologist Laurie McLean was awarded four research permits in 2010. Five surveys were conducted in addition to excavations in the Bloody Bay Cove Quarry.

### Archaeological Survey/Historic Resources Impact Assessment of Little Coney Arm, Indian Pond and Southern Lake: Little Coney Arm

Field work took place during June 24-29, 2010. The field crew consisted of Laurie McLean and Sergai Karyakin, a BHF Inc. employee with archaeological experience. One and a half days, June 24-25, were spent surveying Little Coney Arm, White Bay (pronounced Cooney by local residents). This small cove contains 31 cabins scattered throughout the historically settled area. The number of cabins and outbuildings limited the amount of testable land within the arm. Eight areas were examined outside of two proposed cabin lots requiring Historic Resource Impact Assessments. Five new sites were identified. One of these (DlBe-04) is an historic locality that contains a wooden house foundation, artifacts and animal bone. A local informant reported this was the property of a Ralph family. Three

DlBe-06, grassy area to the right of the red house.



flakes of white quartz also were present in a test pit dug inside the foundation. Test pits dug in a large grassy area between the former house and the shoreline also produced a small amount of historic artifacts.

Historic material and flakes were recovered from Little Coney Arm-Brookside (DIBe-08), on the south bank of the stream flowing into Little Coney Arm's southwest corner. Three flakes were found in test pits outside a 4 x 2.4 m rectangular rock feature suggesting a former structure. Historic material consists of ceramic sherds and window pane.

The most exciting Little Coney Arm discovery, Little Coney Arm-North (DlBe-06), produced historic material and flakes from nine test pits distributed over 130 m<sup>2</sup> on a slightly inclined meadow on the north side of the entrance to the cove. The flakes are small, mostly under a centimetre in length. No diagnostic lithics were recovered although given their wide distribution, identifiable material may be present. Historic material includes sherds of ceramic and glass vessels, cut nails and a small piece of leather. Animal bone, in good condition, was present in many test pits.

An historic graveyard lies a few hundred metres west of Little Coney Arm-North. Four of the five headstones are legible. The oldest internment is Jonathan Ralph who died in 1856 at the age of 26. Three of the others are the remains of people who were born in the late-nineteenth century and died as late as 1957. The cemetery was assigned Borden Number DlBe-07.

The requested HRIA for two proposed cabin lots in the arm's southwest corner produced one small site, Little Coney Armsouthwest (DlBe-05). A quartz core and two flakes were found in two test pits dug one metre apart on the edge of a precipitous descent



Indian Pond-4 (DiBc-04).

to the Little Coney Arm shoreline. Other pits dug in the vicinity were sterile. These pits were dug in the small portion of the western lot that is undisturbed. Much of this lot was covered some time ago by large boulders and gravel that spilled over from highway construction.

The previously identified site, DlBe-03, could not be found. Its reported location on the western side of the highway above Little Coney Arm is clogged with alders that did not permit surface analysis or sub-surface testing.

# Indian Pond

Two and a quarter days were spent surveying most of the southern shore of Indian Pond, near Springdale. An HRIA of a proposed cabin lot and adjoining access road did not produce any cultural material. Evidence of historic wood cutting was found on the cabin lot and throughout most of the study area. Much of the shore is low and forest-covered, but all promontories and dry, flat banks were tested. 32 locations were examined and four sites were identified. All were eroding and only one (DiBc-04) produced in situ artifacts.

Indian Pond-4 (DiBc-04) is located on a prominent small point bordered by a pebble beach. Waterworn and non-waterworn flakes up to three centimetres long and three endscrapers were collected on the beach surface and from the sub-surface on the east side of the point. The pebble surface covers thin black humus that contains artifacts, indicating that the site is endangered by flooding. Artifacts were also present in humus in two pits dug at the outer edge of vegetation. Numerous test pits dug throughout the rest of the forest-covered point, 50 cm above the beach, were sterile. The site occupies 30 m<sup>2</sup>, 97% of which is contained on the seven-metre wide beach.

Approximately one kilometre east from Indian Pond-4 (DiBc-04), a large biface fragment and four other stone artifacts were found on the beach just beyond a landscaped cabin lot. Test pits on the forest-covered bank above the discovery were sterile. Waterworn cores were collected from the beach surface at two other study area locations. Test pits dug on the bank above each core were sterile.

# Southern Lake

Parts of two days were spent on Southern Lake. An HRIA for two proposed cabin lots produced crude flakes (DiAu-08) from a portion of intact forest on the western lot that had been mostly mechanically cleared of vegetation and the upper 30 cm of soil. These objects were contained within 1m<sup>2</sup>. The adjoining eastern lot was similarly stripped of vegetation and soil except for a 15 metre-wide strip along the shoreline. Test pits dug here were sterile.

The rest of the study area, spanning a kilometre of shoreline, mostly consists of wetland draining into the lake. Eleven dry sections outside the cabin lots were tested. An exhausted chert core was found under a tree fall near the northeastern end of the study area (DiAu-06). Extensive test pits throughout the rest of this dry bank were sterile. Waterworn cores are numerous along the study area shoreline. A number of objects were collected and their locations were recorded with a GPS. One location (DiAu-07) was assigned a Borden Number. Test pits dug on the bank



DeBb-04, Housepit 2 (centre); crew is testing Housepit 3 (upper left).

### above the beach finds were sterile. *Re-Visiting Eight Sites along the Exploits River near Noel Paul's Brook*

BHF archaeologist Laurie McLean, assisted by archaeologist Eira Ducey and Don Pelley, an Exploits River outfitter/guide, revisited a number of archaeological sites along the Exploits River where it joins with Noel Paul's Brook. The project took place from July 13-16. Weather was favourable, providing four full days for the field work. Observing the number and condition of surviving Beothuk housepits was a key objective of the survey. Test pits were dug only to verify depressions as Beothuk housepits. Obvious features were not tested.

Five sites were re-visited while three localities could not be found, raising the possibility that these areas have been destroyed or drastically altered, thereby masking their identity. All localities suffer from serious forest growth. Erosion and looting have also contributed to site deterioration, although there is little evidence for these forces now. Seven Beothuk housepits were identified at four of the re-visited sites. Seven apparent housepits not previously reported at two sites, DeBb-02 and DeBb-03, tested sterile. The absence of artifacts, bone, fire-cracked rock and a culture layer in the tested pits shows they are not the remains of Beothuk structures.

The largest housepit is located on Noel Paul's Island (DeBb-01) which contains a single example. It measures 8.6 x 6.7 metres (57.62 m<sup>2</sup>) at the crest of its earthen walls. This housepit also had the largest floor in the observed group, 5.3 x 5.1 (27.03 m<sup>2</sup>). The DeBb-01 housepit is barely discernible underneath dense ferns and other ground cover plants which mask many of its surface traits.
A large fir tree is growing out of its northern wall. Despite this, the earthen walls are relatively well-defined and rise 20.5 cm to 25.5 cm above the floor. There is no central hearth mound.

This housepit is not in danger of flooding and erosion damage. The floor lies 196.5 cm above the river. A recent campfire situated on the surface, well north of the housepit, and a path leading to the northern end of Noel Paul's Island indicate that locals frequently visit here, probably for hunting. This housepit appears relatively secure for the time being. Another large, single housepit is present at DeBc-02. This square feature measures 6.5 x 6 m (39 m<sup>2</sup>) while its interior is 4 x 4.5 m (18 m<sup>2</sup>). It is located 3.5 to 6.7 m from the river edge and its floor is 208 cm above the river, suggesting it is safe from natural erosion forces.

The smallest housepit, measuring 3.7 x 3.5 metres (12.75 m<sup>2</sup>) along its wall crest, is one of two former structures re-visited at DeBb-05. The apparent floor for this structure measures 2 x 2.2 metres (12.75 m<sup>2</sup>) which is a tiny interior and raises the possibility that this was a vapour house or storage building rather than a domestic structure. This suggested housepit's western wall adjoins a larger example, measuring 6.0 x 4.8 m (28.8 m<sup>2</sup>) along its walls and 3.8 x 3.5 m (13.3 m<sup>2</sup>) internally. This housepit contains a prominent central hearth, measuring 1.9 x 1.5 m and oriented east-west. The hearth rises 14 cm above the south floor and has two large protruding rocks that were previously interpreted as anvil stones. The absence of use-wear on these boulders questions this conclusion, however.

Three housepits arranged in a row are present along a low terrace at DeBb-04. Two of these were square/rectangular while the largest is circular/oval. A small sample of bone was collected in a test pit dug in the smallest and most shallow pit. The northwest corner of this former structure's walls is exposed at the edge of the two metre high bank overlooking the river. Erosion appears to have shortened the distance to the river along this terrace as the other housepits lie one metre from the bank edge and up to 4.5 metres from the river edge. The floors of these three housepits are 134 to 170.5 cm above the river.

DeBb-04 reportedly contains a fourth, larger housepit on top of a 10-metre-high terrace overlooking the lower level. This feature was partly covered with tree-falls when it was last seen in 1987. It could not be found during a 1992 survey and the fir cover on the terrace is now virtually impenetrable. We were unable to see any sign of this housepit during two visits to the site. Other previously seen housepits at DeBc-01 (n=2) and DeBb-02 (n=4) were not found during this survey. SRFs, survey reports and other pertinent information for both of these sites contain inconsistent directions that render the localities hard to find. DeBc-01 and DeBc-02 appear to refer to the same site

DeBb-02 was especially frustrating in promising a row of four housepits starting 20 metres from Noel Paul's Island's south coast and extending 40 metres towards the north. The recorded latitude and longitude coordinates took us well north of this location, but no housepits were present. Following the verbal description of the site placed us within a dense alder thicket that may be masking the housepits from view. Three visits to this location were in vain. Attempts to find the Stone Chip Site (DeBb-06) were also futile. Alder thicket and mature conifers clog the shoreline where this site was reported. Test pits dug in open areas were sterile.

# *Re-Visiting Red Indian Falls Beothuk Sites*

The author, assisted by archaeologist Eira Ducey and outfitter Don Pelley, re-visited six Exploits River Beothuk sites during July 22-26, 2010. The sites are located within a 1.5 kilometre section of the river's south shoreline between Red Indian Falls and a large unnamed island. The number of housepits per site was



DfBb-04, Housepit 2.

counted and housepit condition was recorded. The extent of forest growth over sites, erosion, flood damage and other signs of disturbance were noted.

Previous archaeological visits had listed 28 housepits at the sites; 16 were found during this survey. Dense forest overgrowth, ground cover plants, tree-falls and other organic debris cover or partially cover housepits at all sites. Erosion, flooding and illegal digging are other potential contributors to housepit damage and destruction. Housepit condition ranged from excellent, with clearly outlined walls, central hearth and interior depressions tentatively interpreted as sleeping hollows, through varying degrees of visibility due to the aforementioned causes of disturbance.

Ten of the 16 housepits were circular or slightly oval in shape. There are two square housepits while four more retain a semblance of corners indicating a former square or rectangular shape. One pit that is square over three sides may have been pentangular in shape as dense brush mostly covers what appears to be another corner. The housepits are between 58.8 m<sup>2</sup> and 14.4 m<sup>2</sup>, measured along wall crests. Average size is 36.3 m<sup>2</sup>. Seven housepits are larger than this while nine are smaller. Four of the five largest housepits found in the survey are located on the two high terrace localities, suggesting a pattern in house construction.

Latitude and longitude coordinates were incorrectly recorded for many sites which added to the difficulty in finding some of the localities and housepits. Red Indian Falls-6 (DfBb-05), which reportedly held five housepits, was not found. This locality lies within 150 metres from DfBb-06 and some of the 10 housepits reported at these two sites may have been counted twice. The crew walked over and beyond the DfBb-05 coordinates listed on existing SRFs, but housepits were not present. This immediate area had dense forest cover, large tree-falls and extensive wet sections, leaving it a difficult search target.

Three housepits were identified at Red Indian Falls-4 (DfBb-06). Alder growth is extreme over the westernmost housepit while birch and conifers are increasingly problematic progressing eastwards. These housepits were difficult to find due to the overgrowth, treefalls and often shallow depressions. House floors are 114-194 cm above the river. The westernmost housepit, #1, is the largest in the sample. It is a 9.8 x 6 m oval/rectangular depression with a hearth mound located twothirds of the distance from its south end.

Other successfully re-visited sites include Red Indian Falls-5 (DfBb-01) where three of four previously counted housepits were identified. A deep depression on the eastern end of the site may be a vestigial part of an eroding housepit recorded in 1982. This site covers 175 m<sup>2</sup> and sits 255 cm above the river. One housepit with a small backdirt pile, now covered with weeds, appears to have been targeted by a looter. This conclusion was supported by a nearby cabin owner who reported that someone had been digging the site. One of the three housepits is in excellent condition except for a large fir tree growing in its interior. The other two pits are seriously overgrown with trees.

Red Indian Falls-1 (DfBb-03) contains three housepits on a low terrace. The housepits occupy 540 m<sup>2</sup> and their floors are 127 -163 cm above the river. Dense alder cover over these pits makes them hard to find. Single test pits were dug inside these shallow depressions to confirm their status as housepits. Bone was present in each feature. Firecracked rock was found in the middle pit which also produced the largest amount of bone from a thick black culture layer. The bank containing these three housepits continues westwards, suggesting that further testing could yield cultural material possibly associated with the housepits.

Red Indian Falls-3 (DfBb-02) is one of two sites found on a high terrace running along much of the study area. The site is 834 cm above the river. Three housepits remain of the six reported 43 years ago. These include the third and fourth largest examples in the sample. This site was difficult to re-locate as the given coordinates are nowhere near the locality. Fortunately, the site description was more helpful in finding the site. The three housepits occupy 360 m<sup>2</sup> that are covered by large birch and conifers with scattered tiny sections of moss. The surface is covered with dead brown leaves. Housepits suffer from erosion here as some of the large trees growing from the features have exposed roots.

Red Indian Falls-2 (DfBb-04) is the second site found on the upper terrace. Its four housepits are 820-967 cm above the Exploits River. Five housepits had previously been found there and were reported to be pentangular in shape (Schwarz 1995:30). Dense brush stopped us from identifying their shape beyond square or indeterminate angular in 2010. The upper terrace housepits are distinct from those found at lower elevations. The upper terrace housepits are larger, on average, than their lower level counterparts although the largest housepit came from the latter area. The lower level housepits have slightly more substantial walls and deeper interiors. Upper terrace housepits do not offer easy access to the Exploits River, suggesting they were less useful in the river-based caribou hunt. They may have been built by late Beothuk who wanted protection from Europeans.

A new site (DfBb-07) was found on the river bank over eight metres below DfBb-02. Waterworn cores and flakes, possibly made on chert, were found in a small stream draining downhill. Their conchoidal fracture could be attributable to flint knapping or to



Biface found in a crab pot by a Glovertown fisherman.

other large sites (DeAl-18, DeAl-12, DeAl-11, DeAl-06, DeAl-01) within the quarry were revisited. The Beaches (DeAk-01), Sailor South (DeAj-05), Sailor (DeAj-01), Matchim (DdAk-01) and Sandy Cove-1 (DdAk-02) sites were re-visited as well. Early in the season, a Glovertown fisherman showed me a large biface, made on purple rhyolite that his son found in a crab pot which was sunk in 600



Mapping DeAl-09, Bloody Reach, Rocky Bay and a long-liner are in the background.

natural breakage, but they appear to be artifacts and therefore were reported as a small site, possibly a chert outcrop in the brook.

# Archaeological Excavations and Surveying in Central Bonavista Bay

2010 marked the BHF Inc. (BHF)'s 21st archaeological field season. The Bloody Bay Cove Summit (DeAl-09), in the BBC quarry, was partly mapped this year and a lithic workshop, Feature 1, was sampled. Five feet of water southeast of Ship Island, near Salvage. Other fishermen have reported similar discoveries on the Grand Banks, indicating the impact of sea level change on coastal Newfoundland's archaeological record.

# Feature 1, DeAl-09

The BBC summit (DeAl-09) was one of the first rhyolite outcrops discovered in the Bloody Bay Cove Quarry in 1990. It consists of a gently rounded 3150 m<sup>2</sup> bedrock plateau



Feature 1, DeAl-09; surface.

Feature 1 South profile; uncovered worked bedrock in foreground.



surrounded by cliffs between four and 61 metres high. A 1500 m<sup>2</sup> talus slope at the base of the four to six metre high north border escarpment is covered with large artifacts created by people removing rhyolite and subsequently preparing it for curation out of the quarry. Previous excavations at the Charlie site (DeAl-11) talus slope, located 100 metres to the south, showed the talus consists of millions of artifacts along with natural fragments. DeAl-09's talus slope appears to be equally rich although it has not been excavated yet.

Feature 1 was identified in 2009. It is located in a small bedrock depression on the western tip of the BBC plateau. Large rhyolite and a few large pieces of granite encircle a dense cluster of smaller flakes and cores, suggesting a typical BBC assemblage. The exposed lithic scatter encompassed 4.5 m<sup>2</sup> although closer examination revealed this is the western extremity of a mostly moss-covered distribution that extends six metres eastwards and seven metres south-eastwards to a 55 cm high worked bedrock face.

Two m<sup>2</sup> of Feature 1, contained within 3 m<sup>2</sup> on the site grid were excavated this year, revealing a 20 cm thick deposit of quarry debris lying on bedrock. This is a much thinner accumulation than occurs throughout most of BBC, suggesting it represents a discrete period within the total life of the quarry. 6421 stone artifacts were recovered, including 5415 (84.3 %) flakes. The flake proportion is similar to the previous DeAl-09 assemblage which had relatively fewer flakes than other large BBC collections that consist of 90.8-96.6 % flakes. Feature 1 also produced a higher number of waterworn flakes, n = 791 (12.3%), compared to the rest of the quarry. Four biface fragments were recovered and this preliminary analysis indicates that fewer large crude bifaces were manufactured in this area, relative to the rest of BBC. Six cores carrying blade scars and three microblades were present, suggesting that this is a Paleoeskimo activity area. Feature 1 is the third Paleoeskimo reduction area identified within Bloody Bay Cove.

Exposing the bedrock under the feature revealed evidence for removing smaller rhyolite fragments than the massive primary flakes, over 200 mm long, that were often hammered from vertical outcrops at the Charlie site and possibly the cliffs surrounding DeAl-09. This suggests that most of the raw material represented by Feature 1 artifacts was removed from the low escarpment located six to seven metres to the east and southeast. The presence of a number of discrete reduction areas on DeAl-09's horizontal surface suggests quarrying at this site often utilized lower bedrock edges to remove large pieces of rhyolite. This is another example of decisions made by people when they selected Bloody Bay Cove outcrops as sources of raw lithic material.

# References

#### McLean, Laurie

1994 Burnside Heritage Foundation Inc., 1992 Archaeological Report. Unpublished report, Provincial Archaeology Office, Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador. St. John's.

2008 Burnside Heritage Foundation Inc., 2001 Archaeology Report. Unpublished report, Provincial Archaeology Office, Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador. St. John's.

Schwarz, Frederick A.

1995 The Exploits Valley Archaeological Project: A Report on the 1994 Field Season. Unpublished report, Provincial Archaeology Office, Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador. St. John's.

Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 1 House 3 after complete excavation, facing south.

n early July 2010, a crew of thirteen com-L posed of students from Memorial University, Simon Fraser University, McMaster University, and Université Laval departed for Indian Harbour, Labrador. My intent for the sixweek field season was to excavate a previously recorded and tested Inuit sod house on Huntingdon Island (FkBg-03). The crew was shared with Dr. Lisa Rankin of Memorial University who was also working at Indian Harbour, but I carried out the excavation of House 3 as the basis for my master's thesis research. House 3 is a large Inuit winter sod house with paved stone floor and sunken entrance passage (see Figure 1). A portion of exposed bedrock forms a segment of the central floor space around which flat floor stones were placed. The house measures approximately six meters by eight meters and is considerably larger than the other houses previously examined on Huntingdon Island. The entrance passage opens to the southeast and is approximately 4.5 meters in length. Raised sleeping platforms of sand and cobble are located along all of the interior walls and are skirted by upright stone slabs. A number of isolated bench or alcove areas are situated along the platform edges. The number of sleeping platforms, the size of the dwelling, and the presence of discrete bench areas suggests that this was a multi-family occupied structure adhering to the communal type house form.

The material culture recovered places the occupation of this house firmly within the contact period as both traditional Inuit items and goods of European origin, many of which are modified in some manner, are present. In total close to 750 artifacts were collected including soapstone vessels, whalebone implements, baleen fragments, iron nails, ceramics (mainly Normandy coarse stoneware), glass beads, pipe fragments, musket balls, and *ulus* (see Figure 2). Recovered items of interest include perforated coin pendants, a padlock, and a pair of copper-cast French sword hilts (see Figure 3). The assemblage is largely dominated by French in origin items and preliminary examination of the artifacts suggests an early- to mid- 18<sup>th</sup> century occupation date. Further



analysis of the material culture will serve to refine the suggested period of habitation. In addition, faunal remains were collected and are in the process of examination, with seal species composing the largest proportion of the elements recovered. All of the faunal elements were collected from the interior of the house as no distinct midden area was identified during the course of the excavation. The lack of both a midden deposit and of complex stratigraphy suggests a single period of occupation. It is anticipated that the results of the House 3 excavation will contribute to the knowledge about Inuit-European contact in

southern Labrador as well as provide insights about the complexities of the communal house form in this region.

Figure 2 A selection of iron ulu pieces recovered during the excavation of House 3.

Figure 3 A pair of French sword hilts. The hilt on the right has been hammered flat and has leather tied around the top protrusion.



#### 2011 EXCAVATIONS IN SHESHATSHIU Scott Neilsen Independent Consultant



Figure 1 Archaeology site FjCa-72. View westerly. Showing excavation grid with 2009 test pits in corners.

The 2010 fieldseason in Sheshatshiu picked up where the 2009 fieldseason left off – in frozen ground. This time at archaeology site FjCa-72. You will remember from last year, that we identified a small pre-contact lithic component in a location that was proposed as a borrow-area, later to become a housing lot. The material from this borrow area was required early in the construction season, so the Sheshatshiu Innu First Nation (SIFN) requested that the component be excavated.

When we began on May 17 the surface of the ground, in the heavily wooded area had thawed, but the decomposed organics, with many large roots and decaying wood chunks was still somewhat frozen. Luckily the frost did not extend into the cultural layer. We proceeded by removing the surface sod, and then letting the sun shine on the frozen sub-soil for a day or so. This softened the frosted layer enough that it could be removed. Where the frost layer came out in chunks it was set aside to thaw further, then inspected.

Nine of twelve one-meter square excavation units were completed at FjCa-72, encompassing the three positive test pits from the 2009 season (see Figure 1). The resulting component appears to be the result of a single knapping episode. All the lithic specimens recovered are made from the same immediately available, white quartzite cobbles. The specimens range from large, cortical primary flakes,



Figure 2 Archaeology site FjCa-51, Area 5. View easterly. Photo showing completed excavation Area.

#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 3 Archaeology site FjCa-51, Area 9. Angela and Ann Marie beginning work in excavation Area 9, with Anthony screening in upper left of image. Area 7 (frame and tarp), housing lots, community, Lake Melville and Mealy Mountains in background.

Figure 4 Archaeology site FjCa-51. Scott photographing features in completed Area 9, with heavy equipment and housing development in background.





Figure 5 Archaeology site FjCa-51, Area 11, Feature 2, unit N33E30. Showing partially excavated stone feature (specimen in image 7 was recovered in this same unit).



Figure 6 Archaeology site Fjca-51, Area 10, Feature 1, unit N16E8. Showing partially excavated stone feature with lithic debitage and quartzite biface present.



Figure 7 Orange chert uniface specimen, referenced in caption for photo 5.



Figure 8 Chert biface recovered adjacent to feature 1, Area 11, FjCa-51.

to small shaping flakes. All the specimens recovered were debitage. No stone features were encountered. Charcoal was present, but it appeared to begin in level I and extend into level II and it could not be clearly associated with the cultural component, and could have stemmed from natural causes.

In June, once the ground had fully thawed in open areas, we switched our focus back to the main housing development, where the large Intermediate period site FiCa-51 is located. After finishing the excavation begun in Area 5 in 2009 (where we encountered a hearth feature, lithic debitage and the proximal end of a red chert biface; and collected a charcoal sample in 2010 (see Figure 2) we moved to the housing lots on the north side of the housing development (see Figure 3). Here we excavated 119 one-meter excavation units in 5 separate areas (Area 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11), on one housing lot (see Figure 4). Area 7 and 10 contained one stone (hearth) feature, while Area 11 contained two, and Area 9 contained 3 (see Figure 5). Charcoal and soil samples were collected from each feature. Each of these areas also contained high concentrations of debitage and stone tools in proximity to the stone features (see Figure 6). The assemblages from these areas represent the complete manufacturing process, from primary reduction, through to re-sharpening and discard (although maybe not of the same tool); and both procurement and

processing tools are present (see photos 7 and 8). The vast majority of the material is quartzite, but there are also colourful cherts and rhyolite present.

Analysis is of course on-going, and while initial impressions of the site, as a palimpsest of small components still appears valid it will be possible with further analysis and excavation to reach conclusions regarding specific activity areas and feature functions. All indications are that excavation will continue in the 2011 fieldseason and hopefully beyond. If you wish to follow the process, check out our Facebook page – Archaeology in Sheshatshiu. It currently contains a selection of the 2010 site pictures and will be updated with additional photographs, site maps and feature sketches as they are completed. We also attempt to update the page over the course of the fieldseason, so that those interested can follow our progress.

I would like to thank SIFN (especially Marcel Ashini) and the fieldcrew – Anthony, Angela, Ann Marie and Jodie for making the project possible and successful.

# **GERALD PENNEY ASSOCIATES LIMITED (GPA) 2010** Gerald Penney and Robert Cuff Gerald Penney Associates Limited

G PA had another busy year, conducting investigations under 10 provincial permits including four in St. John's and a single project in Labrador. The St. John's Harbour Interceptor Sewer (HIS) project, ongoing since 2004, has essentially been completed and our reporting will end in April 2011. During 2010

"Entrance to Quiddy Viddy Harbour" by Sir Charles Chichester, 1824 (LAC R9266-95).



we also moved offices, our new "digs" being Suite 104, Caledonia Place, 40 Quidi Vidi Road (the former St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church).

# Prescott Street, St. John's, Combined Sewer Outfall [CSO] excavations

Continued excavations associated with the CSO at Prescott Street were monitored through the spring and early summer of 2010. Despite proximity to CjAe-74, to the north, no additional historic resources were encountered. *Quidi Vidi Lake flood control project* 

This project involved monitoring of extensive excavations and construction of a dam and fish-way at the bottom of Quidi Vidi Lake, and a large box culvert adjacent to Confederation Bridge, resulted in the recording of two sites (CjAe-121 and CjAe-122) and additional material from a previously recorded site (CjAe-6). Quidi Vidi Village has been repeatedly identified as an area of exceptional historic interest and thus a tourism asset within the City of St. John's. However, both Quidi Vidi's role in historic events and its historic resources potential have commonly been presumed, rather than investigated. GPA was requested by the City to study the historic settlement patterns of Quidi Vidi Village and offer a review of natural and cultural its features



Testing the northeast clearing at Poole Cove. Boulders in the foreground are part of the foundation of a 19<sup>th</sup> century lobster factory. (forthcoming).

# Poole [Pooch] Cove, Harbour Breton, proposed aquaculture wharf development

Preliminary field investigation in April determined that a proposed road and wharf for aquaculture development at Poole Cove would negatively impact a cultural landscape used by residents of Harbour Breton for c. 150 years. Accordingly, the PAO required additional investigation to fully record historic resources located in the project area. Our second visit (9-11 May 2010) combined further test-pitting of clearings, a total station survey to facilitate the mapping of cultural features, and oral history interviewing.

Preliminary indications were that Poole Cove was a seasonal-use area for one of the mercantile establishments of Harbour Breton, possibly Newman, Hunt & Co. Field observation found evidence of terra-forming and artifacts suggestive of intensive mid 19<sup>th</sup> century usage, while documentary and oral history investigations told of root vegetable gardening in living memory (c. 1950). Because of tight quarters in the project area it was unlikely that the proposed development could accommodate preservation of the identified historic resource. Further research determined that Poole Cove was a winter-house site originally employed by residents of Sagona Island in the 1840s. This use probably continued until the 1870s, when several families moved from Sagona to Harbour Breton, after which they had gardens at Poole Cove. A structural foundation identified in preliminary investigation was a late 19<sup>th</sup> century lobster factory [cannery], erected by local merchant Thomas Pearce.

Harbour Interceptor Sewer, Phase II 2010, construction and excavation monitoring GPA has been involved in historic resources

Informant Walter George Pierce, Harbour Breton.





Evidence of line cutting near Julienne Lake during the 1950s, chainsaw-oil cans.

archaeological testing/monitoring for the HIS since 2004. Phase II

(Harbour Drive) began in 2006 was mostly completed in 2009. The final stages were monitored in five different locations which took place on "made ground" and yielded little cultural material pre-dating the construction of Harbour Drive (1959-64). Earlier wharf materials were previously encountered at Harbour Drive (CjAe-111), Becks Cove (CjAe-112) and Bishops Cove (CjAe-114) (Penney 2010). Cultural materials at these sites, combined with the results of documentary and cartographic research, allow for in-Will Martin's schin Ford Harbour A transmitted at files formed consideration of St. John's waterfront developments in the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

# Julienne Lake iron deposit, Labrador

Proposed drilling and small-scale trenching locations on the Julienne Peninsula, 25 km north of Wabush, relating to reexploration of a previously discovered iron deposit were foot-surveyed and test-pitted. No historic resources were observed at surface level or recovered from 64 sub-surface test pits. The project area was previously explored in the 1950s by a variety of companies, most notably Canadian Javelin Limited (Javelin), culminating with the construction of a camp site and diamond drilling in 1957. Work continued through the 1950s and early 1960s on what would be known as the Julienne Lake iron deposit.

# Random Sound cabin developments and spot finds

In July, GPA investigated two proposed cottage developments at Strong Tickle, Random Island (locally, the Bottom o' the Islands), as well as re-visiting sites DaAk-04 (Fords Harbour) and DaAk-02 (Black Duck Cove). While we were able to glean local knowledge as to historic usage and the context of previous spot finds at each area of interest,



# no pre-contact resources were encountered. *Butts Pond/Gambo Pond cabins*

Field investigations in July determined that proposed cabin developments at Big Butts Pond, Puncheon Pond and Little Butts Pond would not impact historic resources. These cabin lots are all accessible by road, within 2.5 km of each other, and a maximum 2 km from a former railway siding known as Pritchetts or Butts Pond Siding. The general

Bifaces – spot finds at surface from DeAn-02.



area has been much disturbed by sand and gravel pits. The only historic resources in these three study areas were scattered detritus from a recent (c. 1950s) logging camp atop an esker at the east end of the Puncheon Pond study area, no more than 20-30 m from the railbed. The Gambo Pond proposed cabin development was investigated in July and Au-



Shawnawdithit's Sketch 1, detail of the study area. The point of land at right is Millertown, that at left, Indian Point.

gust. These cabin lots are likewise accessible by road, and there are developed areas of shoreline which "bookend" the proposed development. No historic resources were encountered. However, during our initial investigation of Gambo Pond, two spot finds (Archaic bifaces) were made at a beach SW of the study area: the "Sandy Beach Site" (DeAn-02).

# Red Indian Lake Cabin Development

While there is ethnographic evidence which associates the shores of Red Indian Lake, near present-day Millertown, with the Beothuk, no trace of this was located by extensive testing. The study area has clearly been transformed, by logging and related activities. Further, the shoreline of Red Indian Lake has also been transformed through artificial, and repeated, raising and lowering of the water level since construction of the Exploits dam c. 1910 and deliberate raising of water levels for hydro generation since c. 1926. Meanwhile, an archaeological site near the southwestern portion of the study area, the Three Wigwams Site (DeBd-02), despite its site name, was considered unlikely to have been equivalent to the location of three historic wigwams as recorded in 1811. DeBd-02 was discovered by Grand Falls resident Don Locke, most likely in 1968. Repeated attempts to relocate this site have been unsuccessful. However, such location information as does exist indicates that this site was located at least a kilometer southwest of three Beothuk wigwams in 1811 as mapped by Shawnawdithit and Captain David Buchan - and most likely outside the study area.

# December 2010 investigations

Two projects, the Harbour Grace Court House, building rehabilitation assessment) and at the Basilica of St. John the Baptist, heating systems upgrade) were commenced late in the year. These permits will be reported upon in the 2011 PAO Review.

# SNOOKS COVE ARCHAEOLOGY PROJECT: REPORT ON FIELD SEASON 2 Brian Pritchard

Memorial University of Newfoundland

I am happy to report that the second and final season of fieldwork at Snooks Cove (GaBp-07), Labrador, was another successful one. Whereas last year's work focused on identifying suitable Inuit houses to excavate and starting excavations, this year's work was spent completing excavations of houses three



Figure 1 Whalebone dog trace toggle.

and four and site mapping. All told, 130 (1m x 1m) units were excavated over the two seasons and the houses have been dated from about 1790 to 1940 with house four dating to the first half of this time period and house three representing the latter half. Exposed architectural features including a stone hearth, sleeping platforms, partial flagstone and wood-plank flooring, sod and log walls, and a cold-trap entranceway will be used towards developing a typology of sod-house architecture in Labrador. Recovered faunal and floral remains as well as European and Inuit material culture will be used to reconstruct the lifeways of the Inuit occupants of these houses. While the cumulative assemblage represents approximately 150 years of daily life, a comparison of house three and four assemblages provides a decent opportunity to better understand the responses of Inuit living in the Groswater Bay and Narrows region to increasing interaction with foreigners after about 1790. Very little research has been done on the recent contact period in this area of Labrador and this research attempts to fill this substantial void. I anticipate the analysis and write-up for this research to be completed over the next year and a half.

I want to take this opportunity to extend thanks to my 2010 crew consisting of Andrew Collins and Steven England (MUN), Dylan Pottle (Rigolet and Makkovik) and Amanda Earle (Happy-Valley Goose-Bay), Homan Campbell for his generosity in letting us stay in his cabin while on site, Tony Blake and his family for their hospitality while in Rigolet, and the rest of the community of Rigolet for their interest in this project. I also want to thank the Nunatsiavut Government for granting me access to Labrador Inuit Lands in order to carry out fieldwork and for their FNIYES program which allowed me to hire some local students to assist with fieldwork. Finally, thanks to the Institute of Social and Economic Research, the NL Provincial Archaeology Office, and the Northern Scientific Training Program for their financial support of this project. Without the help of any of these people and institutions this project would not have been so successful or rewarding.



Figure 2 Ground Slate Ulu Blade Fragment.

#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 3 Assorted Clay Pipes.

Figure 4 Refitted Annular Ware Bowl.



Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review

#### INDIAN HARBOUR, LABRADOR

Lisa Rankin

Memorial University of Newfoundland

n 2010 Lisa Rankin again conducted exca-L vations at an historic period Inuit site (FkBg-3) at Indian Harbour, on Huntingdon Island near Cartwright, Labrador. For 5 weeks in July and August 2 crews totaling up to 11 students under the direction of Rankin and Phoebe Murphy, an MA student at Memorial University, excavated two winter house structures and one tent ring, and carried out mapping of the site and environs. Crew members were from Bournemouth, Laval, Memorial, McMaster, Simon Fraser, and the University of Washington. Concurrently, 4 local high-school students processed artifacts in a lab in the Cartwright high school under the direction of Laura Termes, MA student at Bournemouth.

In 2010, Rankin's excavations focused

upon House 2, a sod-walled house that appeared to share part of an entrance passage with House 1 excavated in 2009 (Rankin 2010). Murphy's excavations, reported separately, investigated House 3, a larger sod-walled house thought to be later in time than either House 1 or House 2 (Figure 1).

#### House 2

The floor, benches and entrance passage of House 2 were completely excavated (Figure 2). The excavated house has a roughly square paved subterranean floor area measuring approximately 3.5m from front to back and side to side. In addition, there are two roughly square paved alcoves at the rear of the house, one extending from each side of the floor area. The alcove on the west side of the



126



Figure 2 House 2 after excavation. The orange line marks the entrance passage, partly obscured by flanking stones.

house measures approximately 0.5m by 0.75m, and that on the east side approximately 1.25m by 0.75m. There are raised, partly paved earth benches on both sides and at the rear which are partially delineated on the inside with upright slabs of stone. There is also a probable lamp stand on the east side of the house near the front, formed of upright stone slabs. The sinuous entrance passage totals just over 5m in length. Beginning with a marked step down from the house floor, the passage leads southwards for approximately 0.75m. It then turns abruptly to the right, and heads roughly westsouthwest for approximately 3m. Finally, the passage makes a gentle turn to the left, and heads southwesterly for approximately 1.25m.

During the excavation of House 1 in 2009, a paved area adjacent to the entrance passage, extending towards the thenunexcavated House 2, was a rather mysterious structure. With the excavation of House 2 in 2010, this feature now appears as a rather poorly-defined, partly paved area extending from the east side of House 1 entrance passage to the rear part of the westerly bench of House 2 (Figure 3). While further analysis is still necessary in order to interpret this feature properly, at present it seems most likely that it is the remains of either an earlier Inuit structure, perhaps a tent ring, that was disturbed by the construction of Houses 1 and 2, or, most likely based on the field observations, as a paved annex to the House 1 entrance passage that was disturbed by the construction of House 2.

Eighty-three traditional Inuit artifacts recovered from this house include a miniature soapstone lamp (Figure 4), an iron ulu blade fragment, a few pieces of modified whalebone, and strips of baleen. Among the approximately 300 items of European origin recovered from House 2 are 134 iron nails or nail fragments, 13 roof tile fragments, 6 iron spikes, 4 fragments of woven cloth, 3 ceramic



Figure 3 House 1 (on the left) and House 2, showing the partly paved feature between them.

Figure 4 Miniature soapstone lamp from House 2.

Figure 5 Blue glass bead from House 2.





Figure 6 Examples of European iron objects from House 2: a, iron rod bent into a loop; b, iron adze; c, iron fish spear prong.

sherds, 2 fish spear prongs (Figure 6c), 2 musket balls, 2 glass beads (Figure 5), the tip of an anchor tine, a kaolin pipe stem fragment, a file, an adze (Figure 6b), a knife and a spoon.

#### Tent Ring 2

Exposure of about half of Tent Ring 2 in test units revealed an unremarkable circular feature of cobbles and boulders approximately 5.6m in diameter. The only items recovered were two fragments of leather and several glass beads.

#### **Comments**

The initial impression that Houses 1 and 2 were contemporaneous structures sharing an entrance passage is not borne out by the 2010 excavations. Compared to the assemblage of House 1, that of House 2 contains a much less varied traditional Inuit component, and is more heavily dominated by European items. This suggests that House 2 is slightly later in time than House 1, which is reinforced by the presence in House 2 of two glass beads, a trade item not recovered from House 1. A later date for House 2 is also consistent with the likelihood that its construction disturbed a paved feature associated with the entrance passage of House 1.

#### References

#### Rankin, Lisa K.

2010 Indian Harbour, Labrador. In: *Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review*, edited by Stephen Hull and Delphina Mercer :119-121. Government of Newfoundland and Labrador Department of Tourism, Culture & Recreation, St. John's.

# PROCESSING A HOODED SEALSKIN WITH AN EXPERIMENTAL PALAEOESKIMO TOOLKIT

Tim Rast Elfshot tim@elfshotgallery.com

# **I**ntroduction

L During the last week of March 2010, a female hooded seal died on a wharf in Harbour Mille shortly after giving birth. The pup had to be euthanized and both carcases were brought to St. John's by the Department of Fisheries and Oceans for a necropsy to determine the cause of death. After the necessary samples were taken by the DFO biologists they donated the skeleton to the Archaeology Department at MUN for their comparative collection and I was given some of the soft parts, including the intestines, stomach, blood samples, and skin. My goal was to experiment with Palaeoeskimo skin-working tools to prepare the hide and save the hooded seal parts for future use in making artefact reproductions.



Figure 1 Hooded sealskin and the group who helped cut it into a 335 foot long thong.

# Removing the Blubber

Lori White and Eliza Brandy accompanied MUN Biologist Dr. Ted Miller to the DFO Necropsy. With the help of Lori's father, Roy White, they transported the seal carcass to the Archaeology Department at MUN and the skin and organs to my workshop for processing. During the Necropsy, the DFO biologists examined the seal's internal organs via an incision through the ribs along the right side of her body. This incision was extended from the neck to flippers to remove the skin creating a somewhat asymmetrical pelt, with the right flipper hole on the edge of the hide, and the left flipper hole more towards the middle of the skin. The skin was peeled off by cutting between the thick fat layer and the bone and muscle beneath. The fat was still attached in a thick sheet to the underside of the skin, and the DFO measured a fat thickness of 4.5 cm for the animal, but there were areas where the blubber clinging to the hide was at least six to seven centimetres thick.

Lori and I removed the largest mass of the blubber with a metal knife and strung the hide in a stretching frame to continue removing the fat and degreasing the skin. This part of the process took approximately 4 hours.

Once the skin was strung in the frame, I used a combination of steel knives, steel ulus and slate ulus to cut the fat off. The steel ulu was the best tool for the job, because of its shape and sharpness. The slate ulu was a close second. The slate doesn't hold as sharp an edge as the metal ulu, but in some regards that was beneficial. With the metal knives there was always a concern that you might accidentally nick through the hide. The slate ulus sliced through meat and blubber with the same ease as the metal knives, but the skin itself was just tough enough that it would catch the slate. You can work more vigorously with the slate ulus than the metal knives without risking accidentally damaging the skin.

This was my first sealskin and I experi-

mented a lot with different tools before finding the ones that worked best for me. I am certain that an experienced worker could do the job in less time, but it took me about 2 days to remove all of the fat from the skin be-



Figure 2 Degreasing with a Slate Ulu. fore I could start degreasing. **Degreasing** 

After the visible white fat was removed the skin was still saturated with oil. It took another day or two to scrape the grease out of the hide. The skin and blubber together weighed approximately 150 pounds.

Figure 3 Rough Slate Tabular Scraper Used in the Experiment.



Over a 3 day period, I cut off approximately 125 pounds of fat and squeezed out another 10 pounds of grease. At the end of the degreasing, the skin weighed only 16 pounds.

The metal and slate ulus worked equally well in degreasing the hides. I would draw the ulu across the underside of the skin applying pressure at approximately a right angle to squeeze out the grease trapped in the skin.

I made a rough, unhafted tabular scraper with a bevelled edge, based on artifacts found at Port au Choix that were identified by Renouf and Bell as hide degreasing tools (Renouf and Bell 2008). After the metal ulu, the best degreasing tools were the ground slate ulu and tabular scraper. You could press a wide swath and have the grease pour out of the skin.

This whole experiment caught me offguard and I didn't have time to prepare a handle for the tabular scraper. As a result, I experienced hand fatigue from gripping the unhafted tabular scraper. I would certainly make a handle, probably large enough to grip with two hands before using the tool again. Hafted in a long handle, I believe that the tabular scraper would be an ideal tool for degreasing a hide.

# Scraping with Chert Endscrapers

Throughout the hide cleaning process, I kept trying to use small chert endscrapers hafted in wood handles. I expected they would be useful as soon as the fat had been cut off, but they didn't become useful until after the fat had been removed and the grease had been pressed out. The endscrapers needed a drier, rougher surface to grip before they were useful in scraping and cleaning the underside of the hide and that dry surface didn't appear until most of the grease had been pressed out of the skin. They could be used degreasing tools, but they would as "squeegee" out a tablespoon of grease in a swipe, compared to a cupful that could be pressed out with the ulu or tabular scraper.

The pair of hafted chert endscrapers that I happened to have on hand when this sealskin became available were secured with two different types of lashing materials. One was hafted with sinew and hide glue and the other was hafted with baleen and hide glue. I decided to test the durability of sinew versus baleen hafting material by using both tools to scrape the skin and keep track of how long they lasted before the stone endscraper be-



Figure 4 Sinew-hafted endscraper (Left) and baleen-hafted endscraper (Right) used in the experiment.

came loose in the handle.

On the first day, the sinew scraper became loose in the handle after 23 minutes of scraping. The lashings started to soften and the scraper started to wiggle like a loose tooth, although after another 8 minutes of scraping (31 minutes total) it was still secure enough to continue working. The lashings became slightly more flexible but this did not impede the function of the tool.

The baleen-hafted scraper became loose after 49 minutes of scraping. It lasted more than twice as long as the sinew-hafted scraper and after another 10 minutes of scraping (59 minutes total) it was still working. The hard socket formed by the baleen never became flexible, as the sinew haft did, and although the glue was no longer holding the stone in place, the haft was still as firm after an hour of scraping as it was at the beginning. Unlike the sinew hafting, where the glue and sinew started to become flexible after 23 minutes, it was the glue alone in the baleen haft that was undone by the greasy work after 49 minutes. The baleen socket was still rock solid after almost a full hour of messy greasy scraping.

Both scrapers popped out of their bindings neatly, so I cleaned them up at the end of the day and reglued them using some of the seal blood in place of the hide glue, for the second and third days of scraping experiments.

On the second day of scraping, the sinew-hafted endscraper glued with seal blood came loose in the handle after 20 minutes. When I washed it that evening in water the glue reset overnight and the endscraper was solid again by the next morning and we used it for another 44 minutes for a total scraping time over 3 days of 95 minutes. The endscraper was still sharp after 95 minutes of use.

On the second day, the baleenhafted endscraper glued with seal blood came loose in its handle after only 17 minutes; however, since this time is so similar to the sinew scraper (20 minutes to loosening) I think it was caused by an incomplete set of the glue. The tools were used less than 24 hours after the glue was applied, so I don't think it's a fair comparison with the hide glue which had

	Sinew-Hafted Endscraper	Baleen-Hafted Endscraper
Hide Glue	23 minutes (loose)	49 minutes (loose)
Seal Blood Glue	20 minutes (loose)	17 minutes (loose)
Resharpening	N/A (did not dull)	69 minutes (dull)
Total Time Used	95 minutes	111 minutes

Table 1 Durability of sinew-hafted vs. baleen hafted endscrapers.

cured for weeks. Unlike the sinew scraper which reset after it was washed the baleenhafted scraper never re-fixed itself in the handle and was used comfortably for another 35 minutes loose in the handle on the third day of scraping. In total, the baleen-wrapped scraper was used for 111 minutes over 3 days and at the 69 minute mark it was dull and needed to be re-sharpened by having a new series of flakes pressed off the scraping edge. Overall, the baleen hafting seemed superior to the sinew wrapping. It created a more secure socket and didn't rely on glue to hold the stone tool in place.

# Cutting the Thong

After 5 days of scraping and degreasing, I decided to cut the skin into an approximately one inch or 2.5 cm wide thong using a side-hafted microblade. Lori White, John Erwin, Elaine Anton, Marc Bolli, Amanda Crompton, and Corey Hutchings volunteered to help with the cutting. We refered to Balikci (1970) for the Netsilik method of thong making:

> Boot soles and heavy thongs were made from the thick skin of the great bearded seal. To make thongs, the skin of this large mammal was cut first into a number of rings roughly ten inches wide. These rings were removed from the body, the blubber scraped, and the hair washed. Each ring was cut spirally into long thongs, which were then stretched under great tension between two rocks. When they were dry, the hair was removed with a sharp knife. If thinner thongs were needed, the skin of the ringed seal was prepared in a similar manner. Men occasionally helped the women make thongs, but for

### the most part it was a woman's job. (Balikci 1970:11)

Our procedure deviated from the description in two areas: the species of seal and the method of skinning the animal. Both of which were out of our control.

The stretched skin measured 80 inches long by 58 inches wide and we spiral cut it into a thong approximately 335 feet long. One person would cut with the microblade and the rest of us would help hold and turn the skin. The first few circuits around the skin took as long as 15 minutes per lap. For the first 4 or 5 revolutions the skin stayed still and the cutter and the assistants moved around it. As it became smaller we could sit still and rotate the hide. It was hard to count the laps at the end, but we did between 25 and 30 revolutions in total. We were cutting for 3 hours and 7 minutes, including breaks. The actual cutting time was 2 hours 31 minutes, so our average speed was a little over 26 inches per minute. We agreed that with more experience we could speed things up significantly.

To start the cut we connected the dots between each of the holes created when we lashed the hide to the frame. We left that first cut as a complete loop in the end of the line to give us an idea of the starting circumference of the skin. We cut the rest of the thong a thumb width wide. When it was all done we wrapped it tightly back onto the frame to stretch and dry.

Parts of the hide were tougher than others to cut and despite everyone being new to the microblade knife and the procedure, we managed to get the entire hide off in a single long strip. The hide changed thickness, tex-



Figure 5 Hafted microblade used to cut the thong (Photo: Corey Hutchings).

ture, density, colour, and degree of greasiness throughout its area. The neck was especially thick and it was easy to make an accidental cut when passing from an area of tough hide into a section of thinner skin. If we had been able to remove the hide in a series of tubes, as outlined by Balikci, we could have created a more uniform, albeit shorter, thong by cutting all of the neck skin into one thong and all of the thinner belly skin into another.

Hutchings observed that the design of the microblade handle seemed to help prevent run away slices. The actual area of the blade that was exposed was relatively small and buffered on either side by the wood handle. It was possible to make relatively long clean cuts, but if you slipped, the wood would catch and bind before too much damage was done.

Cutting techniques tended to fall into two camps, the slicers and the sawers. Slicers attempted to find the sharpest part of the microblade, and apply constant pressure on that point to create a long smooth cut. Sawers slid the edge of the blade rapidly up and down, sawing through the hide.

One of the most interesting parts of





the whole exercise was the social aspect of it. We needed the extra hands; this was not a one person job. Lori and Amanda tried a two person team and it was possible using all four hands and the cutter's knee, but the more hands on the skin the easier and faster the whole process went. Aside from the opportunity to gossip, we found that all decisions were made communally. There were lots of features on the hide to work around, like the flipper hole, the nipples, thin spots and small cuts. The cutter was always so focused on the next 3 or 4 inches of the cut that they needed extra eyes to watch out for, and advise them of, upcoming turns or irregularities in the skin.

I left the thong stretched on the frame for several weeks. It was an excessively wet spring in St. John's and the sealskin was constantly being rained on. Theo Ikummaq, a conservation officer in Iglulik told me that when he made bearded seal thongs they would only need to be stretched for a couple of days in cool, dry, windy weather (Ikummaq pers comm. 2010). I couldn't get two days of drying in a row in the spring of 2010. The thong

Figure 7 Shaving the Thong With a Hafted Microblade.



survived the stretching, but I believe that the prolonged drying time in damp weather has left the skin weaker than if it has dried quickly under more favourable conditions.

# Shaving the Sealskin with Stone

Approximately six weeks after scraping the hide and cutting the thong, Lori White, Eliza Brandy and I experimented with shaving the hair from the skin using metal and stone tools It turned out to be an extremely slow process. All three of us worked for two hours and in the end we shaved about 35 feet of thong. We averaged just under six feet per hour per person. At that rate it would take one person 55 hours of labour to shave the entire 335 foot long thong.

We tried flakes of Ramah Chert, Bloody Bay Cove Rhyolite, assorted Newfoundland cherts, and obsidian. When shaving with flakes, we found the obsidian worked the best, because it creates the sharpest edge. Of the local stone, microblades made from Newfoundland chert hafted in a handle were a close second to the obsidian flakes. The same microblade that we used to cut the thong several weeks earlier was still sharp enough to scrape the hair off. The mechanical advantage of the handle seemed to compensate for the slight difference in sharpness.

This experiment highlighted the importance of hafting flakes and microblades for this sort of activity. The difference between using a microblade pinched between your fingers and one firmly hafted in a handle is significant. Larger flakes could be held and used with some force and precision, but small utilized flakes and flake scrapers would be much more efficient tools with a handle.

We found that holding the blade at close to a 90 degree angle to the skin worked the best for shaving. The usewear builds up on the edge of the stone tools much more quickly while shaving than it did while cutting the skin. The finer grained the stone, the more quickly the working edge became dotted with tiny chips. The obsidian started to show



Figure 8 Attaching an ice pick to a harpoon with the sealskin (Photo: Lori White).

signs of wear almost immediately.

Even though it was a slow and tedious process, it still required a good degree of concentration. When you started shaving a new patch of skin, the middle of the thong was the easiest to shave, which left long hairs on either edge. When you'd go back to work on the edge, I found it very easy to snag any irregularity along the edge and create small nicks in the thong. None of us accidentally cut all the way through, but I know that I created a few weak spots in the section that I was working on.

### Using the Sealskin

A month after we shaved the skin, I used the shaved section of the hooded seal thong as the binding material on a pair of Groswater Palaeoeskimo harpoon reproductions. It had hardened as it dried and became quite stiff. To make the lashings, I cut off the shaved section of thong from the rest of the line and soaked it in warm fresh water for a few hours until it became soft again. When it had softened I cut it lengthwise down the middle to create a narrower, lighter line to work with. I used a bit of hide glue to secure the line lashings in place, but for the most part the sealskin acted like rawhide by shrinking and solidifying as it dried in place and creating a solid, durable bond.

#### Acknowledgements:

Thanks to Dr. Lisa Rankin, Eliza Brandy, Dr. Ted Miller, Roy White, Dr. John Erwin, Elaine Anton, Corey Hutchings, Marc Bolli, and Amanda Crompton, and Lori White.

#### References:

Balikci, Asen

1970 The Netsilik Eskimo. Waveland Press, Inc., Prospect Heights, Illinois. Ikummaq, Theo 2010 Personal Communication, Conservation Officer, Government of Nunavut, Iglulik. Renouf, MAP and Trevor Bell 2008 Dorset Palaeoeskimo Skin Processing at Phillip's Garden, Port au Choix, Northwestern Newfoundland.



### **PROVINCIAL ARCHAEOLOGY OFFICE 2010** Ken Reynolds, Delphina Mercer and Stephen Hull Provincial Archaeology Office (PAO)

n 2010 the PAO issued 51 archaeology per-I mits for both research and Historic Resource Impact Assessments. In Labrador those permits resulted in the discovery of 11 new sites and the revisiting of 16 previously known sites. On the Island the permits resulted in the discovery of 42 new sites and a revisit to 32 previously known sites. In total are 3084 recorded archaeology/ there ethnographic sites in Labrador including the sites in Nunatsiavut and Torngat Mountains National Park. On the Island there are 1685 recorded archaeology/ethnographic sites.

Last year the PAO started a program of digitizing our paper document collection to provide a digital back-up of the PAO archaeology library. To that end we have begun scanning into PDF format all paper reports and hand written Site Record Forms (SRFs). To date all of the SRFs for the Island and more than 900 for Labrador have been scanned.

One of the purposes of the PAO is to increase awareness about archaeology and ar-

chaeological issues within the general public, the archaeology community, government and industry. Currently we achieve this by compiling the Annual Review and delivering presentations to various groups from school children to government and industry. With the release of this years Review we will also be writing a blog dealing with Archaeology sites and issues in Newfoundland and Labrador.

# http://nlarchaeology.wordpress.com/

# Change Islands Cache

In mid September 2010 while out rock hunting near the ferry terminal (Figure 1), Change Islands residents Marion and Neil White, made a discovery of a spectacular cache of 30 rhyolite bifaces. They reported the cache to the Boyds Cove Beothuk Interpretation Centre who in turn contacted the PAO (Figure 2). Later that month a PAO archaeologist with the assistance of Mr. and Mrs. White investigated the site and recovered sections of two more bifaces bringing the total number in the cache to 32. Excavation of what remained of the original site recovered

> one near complete biface (Figure 3), as well as a tip and base that joined with previous found pieces. A visual search of the nearby gravel apron of the ferry terminal's paved parking led to the recovery of two artifacts : a tip with flecks of white paint from the parking lot and a base. The discovery of these latter artifacts helped to understand the process that led to the White's original find. The ferry termi-





#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



138



Figure 3 Biface recovered by PAO in situ.

Figure 4 Mechanically excavated ditch. Cache was located with in the yellow circle. Looking northeast.



nal is located at the south end of the more southern of the two islands which make up Change Islands and it is built on made land. The northern edge of the gravel apron of the parking lot is located more or less at the high water mark and the cache appears to have been originally buried about one or two metres above this line (which, if correct, would seem to indicate that a Recent Indian group manufactured the bifaces). When the terminal was constructed, a ditch, presumably for runoff, was mechanically excavated between the apron and the land just above the high water mark. This led to the removal of the vegetation and upper layer of peat that was covering the cache; this material was then spread out over the apron (Figure 4). Years later in search of rocks Mr. and Mrs. White chanced upon one of the bifaces protruding from the thin layer of peat that covered the remaining portion of the cache. It would appear, based on its location, the cache was chosen by an individual or a group who regularly coasted between Fogo Island/Indian Island to the east and the mainland of Newfoundland/Dildo Run to the west. The lack of red ochre and intentional breakage to the bifaces would seem to indicate a non-ceremonial function to the cache and suggest that whoever buried them did so with the intent someday of retrieving them. The cache site is about 250 metres east of the only other known precontact site on Change Islands. While this site produced rhyolite flakes the relationship of the group who inhabited it to the people who created the cache is unknown. A small sample from this cache is now being subjected to non-destructive testing to try and determine the source of the rhyolite; results should be known in April. The PAO would like to take this opportunity to thank Mr. and Mrs. White for reporting their find.

# Holyrood

In 2007 a small Roman Catholic cemetery in Holyrood was brought to the attention of the PAO. The cemetery was located next to a small wooden Roman Catholic chapel that dated from the early to mid 19th century.





The current house next to the cemetery, belonging to a Mr. Walsh, appears to sit on the location of the former Roman Catholic Church (Figure 4). There are seven standing headstones located on the south side of the cemetery within the boundaries of a small white fence that was recently erected; the earliest dates to 1841. There are likely other unmarked graves within the cemetery boundary and we suspect they could also be found on the neighbouring Walsh property outside the cemetery fence.

In April of 2010 the PAO tested the property of Mr. Walsh just outside the cemetery fence. Our main concern was the possibility of unmarked graves. We excavated nine test pits which were up to 50 cm deep. The only material recovered was from 20th century. The testpits showed no evidence for un-

# disturbed deposits or unmarked graves. *Hant's Harbour-Heart's Content*

Early in 2010 an official if the Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, working with a Hant's Harbour group on the development of a local trail, approached the PAO with a photo of a rock mound located next to the trail under development (Figure 5). In June 2010 the PAO had an opportunity to examine the rock mound.

In order to access the mound we had to use the walking trail being developed by a local Hant's Harbour group. The trail is just a little less than 1.5 km long running from the northeast end of the community of Hant's Harbour to a small unnamed cove to the north east (Figure 6). Large portions of the trail that are very well worn is likely part of an old trail system that would link communities

Figure 5 Rock mound next to the trail in Hant's Harbour.





Figure 6 Location of the Hant's Harbour trail and the cultural landscape features associated with the trail. Yellow line is the GPS track of the walking trail.

along the coast (Figure 7).

Unusual small mounds of rock start showing up next to the trail just before its mid-point. These mounds seem to be natural and there are a lot of them in seemingly no particular order. They do not appear to be connected with anything else that seems to be cultural and there are no artifacts in or around the mounds. It is possible that they are related to the construction of the trail (i.e. clearing the trail of rocks) but this possibility seems unlikely as some of the mounds are 5-10 metres off the trail. This assessment of these mounds is based on a cursory examination.

Near the mid-point of the trail a low rock wall appears (Figure 8). At times the wall nearly disappears, in other places it is quite distinct measuring nearly a metre high. The wall is not neatly constructed but rather appears to be haphazardly piled stones. It continues next to the trail for  $\sim 200-300$  metres. At several places along the trail the forest cover parts to reveal large clearings (Figure 9). Some of these clearings are certainly the result of anthropogenic activities giving the appearance of places where structures once stood. Faint garden drills were noticed in a few of the clearings. In one of these clearings the wall appears to form an L shape. In another area just off the trail clear vegetable garden drills are noticeable. At one point the trail runs through the rock wall (Figure 8). It does not appear as though the trail has disturbed the wall but rather that the wall was built to allow



Figure 7 The walking trail.

the trail. Several small pieces of very fragmented ceramic were surface collected in this area. All are very recent dating to the 19th or 20th century (Figure 10). None of this material was kept.

Most of the trail runs through a typical

Figure 8 Rock wall is visible on the left and right sides of the trail. The gap in the wall through which the trail goes is visible.



coastal evergreen forest, well above and away from the coast. The Figure 5 feature is found near the end of the trail near the coast and is the most noticeable of the rock mounds encountered along the trail. It was constructed from large, mostly tabular shaped rocks; no beach cobbles were visible in the feature. It is ~80-90 cm high, ~3 metres long at its base and closer to ~2 metres long near its top and is obviously manufactured (Figure 11). The general shape could be described as oblong. The centre of the feature has a small depression in the top. The feature gives the impression of a root cellar though it does not appear to be anywhere near a dwelling. More 19th or



Figure 9 One of the small clearings along the trail.

20th century ceramics were surface collected near the mound. They are all very fragmented small pieces; most are white wares, some with black transfer printed decorations. There are also a few pieces of refined earthenware with a brown fabric and dark brown glaze. None of



Figure 10 Ceramics found near the gap in the stone wall.

this material was kept. There is a second, much smaller mound of rocks  $\sim$ 2-3 meters to the north east. This mound is much less defined and looks more like an unorganized pile of rocks.

A Borden number has been issued for this cultural landscape and covers all the features discussed and the trail itself - DaAh-02.

On the return trip from Hant's Harbour we stopped at Heart's Content to look at timbers from a very badly disturbed wooden ship, likely a schooner that had been recently dredged up near the community wharf. The timbers were in a good state of preservation despite the disturbance and did not look to be very old. Most pieces had drilled holes with wooden dowels. Several pieces had been worked or were bent and at least one or two looked to be rib portions. The pieces were scattered near a small ramp and were both on the shore and in the water. The pieces ranged from a portion of smaller planks to large timbers approximately 1 foot wide. A Borden number was issued for the wreck - ClAi-10 (Figure 12).

The 2010 Northern Peninsula/ Labrador field trip ran from June 20th to June 27th. The following activities were under-

Figure 11 Mound near the end of the trail.


#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 11 Scattered timbers near the community wharf.

taken:

- A visit to Deer Lake Beach Site (DhBi-06), located within Deer Lake Municipal Park. The Park has recently been taken over by new owners with plans for further development.
- Briefly investigated the location of a proposed walking trail on the north side of Ste. Genevieve River.
- Excavate a test unit of an archaeological site at L'Anse Amour that was discovered by the PAO in 2009 to determine the culture, age and condition of the site.
- Attempted to locate an archaeological site, EjBe-09, in Pinware that was discovered by Dr. Elmer Harp in 1949. Attempted to locate new sites in the same area behind the oldest known site in the province, Pinware Hill.
- Attempted to locate an archaeological site,

EjBe-16, near Capstan Island that was discovered by Dr. James Tuck in 1973.

• Attempted to re-locate an archaeological site at Western Arm near Red Bay first found by Dr. James Tuck in the 1970s.

We departed St. John's in the morning of June 20th and arrived in Deer Lake late that afternoon. We then met briefly with Tracey Bailey, co-owner of Deer Lake Park. We looked for, but could not relocate, any trace of the Deer Lake Beach Site (DhBi-06). This site was briefly visited by Hull in 2000. At that time he was told that the spring of 2000 saw a lot of flooding in the area and that a lot of the point where the site was located was washed away. Despite this, some traces of the site were found including flakes and the plastic that was used to cover the site after it was excavated by Reader.

The next morning we drove to Bird



Figure 13 Showing the location of the dam across Ste. Genevieve River and the locations of the sheds platforms (shed) and collapsed boat. Red line is the GPS track log.



Figure 14 Towards the left-centre of the photo is the wooden cribwork and stone that likely formed a dam across the mouth of Ste. Genevieve River for a saw mill that was established in the early part of the 20th century.

Figure 15 One of the two platforms made of heavy timber that may have been the floor for buildings.





Figure 16 Remains of a collapsed boat.

Cove where we installed the artifact display at the Bird Cove Interpretation Centre. We then proceeded to the north side of Ste. Genevieve River intent on surveying the walking trail. (Figure 13)

#### Ste. Genevieve walking trail

The land where the trail will be located is very low and often very boggy. It is likely the trail will have to be constructed right on the shoreline, most of which has low potential for precontact historic resources. However, the area does have historic period resources. According to the Encyclopedia of Newfoundland and Labrador "...early in the twentieth century the Gibbons family of Current Island established a sawmill and eventually a small settlement at "Genevieve River" ... " (Volume 5: St. Genevieve Bay). Likely traces of this sawmill were found in the form of an old dam across the mouth of the river (Figure 14). On land and directly in-line with the dam were numerous pieces of heavy timber with very large iron spikes protruding and nearby were at least two platforms made of the same heavy



Figure 17 Biface fragments collected in 2009.



Figure 18 Area A Unit 1, looking grid North.



Figure 19 Looking grid South showing the multiple black sandy turf layers, loose arrangement of beach cobbles and, on the left side of the photo, one of several reddened areas of soil.

timber that may have been the floor for buildings (Figure 15). Near one of the platforms was a collapsed boat that looked to be of the same age (Figure 16). When we finished up at Ste. Genevieve River we went to St. Barbe to catch the Ferry to Labrador.

#### L'Anse Amour

In 2009 we spent some time in the L'Anse Amour area looking for Jim Tuck's Area 11. Along the way we walked into a huge blow-out which we explored and found lots of chert flakes that varied in colour from white, to shades of grey and black spread over an area more than 100 m wide. In one area we found grey chert flakes eroding from an old in situ soil horizon. We collected two biface bases, one of white chert and the other of a mottled light grey chert. They are roughly straight based with roughly parallel sides. We also collected a rough biface tip made of greywhite mottled chert (Figure 15). We realized that this was likely Jim Tuck's L'Anse Amour Area 13; we assigned the Borden number EiBf-43.

In 2010 we decided to go back to the *in situ* soil horizon hoping to determine the culture, age and condition of the site. As with 2009 the area is still littered with chert flakes. We had a little trouble relocating the exact soil horizon as part of the area had collapsed over



Figure 20 Looking grid East, showing loose cobble arrangement prior to removal.

the winter. When we confirmed we were in the right area we opened a  $\sim 1 \text{ m}^2 \text{ unit}$  (Area A) (Figure 18). Given that the square was eroding along the west wall the north wall of the unit was  $\sim 90$  cm wide and the south wall was 80 cm wide. The top of the unit had several black sandy turf horizons; all together they were  $\sim$  15-20 cm thick and lacked cultural material. Under the black sandy turf layers (~20-30 cm bs) we started to expose the top of several beach cobbles (~12-15 cobbles) that were mainly on the north and west sides of the unit. There were also several small areas of reddened soil which may have been from a fire (Figure 19). Associated with the cobbles we started to find light grey chert flakes and charcoal. Several samples of which were collected. After the rocks were fully exposed and photographed they were removed and excavation continued. No cultural mate-

Figure 21 Biface base and almost complete biface collected in 2010.





Figure 22 Showing the location of EjBe-09, 10 and 86, as well as the area searched as indicated by the red GPS track log line.

rial was found under the rocks. It is possible, given the presence of the charcoal, that the loose arrangement of rocks was part of a hearth (Figure 20).

The blowout in which we excavated our first  $1 \text{ m}^2$  is a large U shape with all the ground cover blown off in between the two stems of the U. There are numerous flakes, core fragments and chunks of chert within the blown-out area. We collected three biface fragments of grey-white mottled chert here in 2009 and in 2010 summer we collected another biface base and an almost complete biface (missing just the tip) of the same greywhite mottled chert (Figure 21).

In an attempt to see if the *in situ* site area extended across to the other side of the blow out, we opened another 1m<sup>2</sup> on the op-



Figure 23 Yellow line is our 2009 track log. Red line is our 2010 track log. The location given for EkBc-47 is a generic marker. The white polygon is the last area that still requires thorough searching.

posite side of the U (Area B – 38 m east of Area A). We surface collected a few small grey-white mottled chert flakes from the area and a few other flakes were collected in the first 10-15cm bs during the excavation of the unit. In total the unit was 1 m<sup>3</sup> with no cultural material found beyond the first 10-15cm bs.

#### Pinware

Another goal for this trip was to locate EjBe-09 in Pinware which was discovered by Dr. Elmer Harp in 1949. This site was supposed to be north of EjBe-10, Pinware Hill, the oldest known site in the province. While looking for EjBe-09 we would also make note of any new sites in the area. It is believed that there is high potential for other sites in the area, and possibly older sites.

We briefly checked on the parts of the Pinware Hill site which were salvaged in 2009. The area looks to be in excellent condition with no new eroding areas. We then headed northeast (Figure 22) behind the Pinware Hill site in order to avoid the large rock outcrop, that is almost immediately behind the site, to look for EjBe-09. We encountered several large blowouts that we thoroughly searched for cultural material, but we had no luck. We then headed northwest around the other side of the low knob of exposed rock behind EjBe-10 and found ourselves on the edge of a large, black-fly and mosquito infested bog. We looped around the bog and headed north east briefly stopping to investigate the location given for EjBe-09 as supplied by Dr. Harp. The coordinates place the site on the north



Figure 24 EkBc-67, Western Arm 2.

edge of the bog, not likely the correct site location. According to Harp 1951: 205 "Pinware West 2 - On the north face of the granite topped hill which stands about onehalf mile NNW of the westerly Pinware settlement; 140 feet above sea level." We may have just skirted the edge of EjBe-09 just before we met the bog. There are some very large blowouts in this area which we briefly searched but found no trace of cultural material. We continued on and ended up on the edge of a very large sand pit where Schwarz found EjBe-86 in 2009. We crossed the road and found several other very large sand blowouts on the east side of the main highway and just on the outer edge of Pinware Provincial Park. These blowouts were also searched but no cultural material was found.

#### Western Arm

Once again we returned to Western

Arm, just outside Red Bay to search for EkBe-47, the Maritime Archaic Indian site found by Jim Tuck in 1980. Tuck describes the site as a possible "...small burial locus rather than a living site." Tuck 1981:76. We had searched for the site in 2009 and managed to find the historic component but had no luck in finding the precontact component.

We did find what we think is either a cache or possibly a cobble stone burial (Figure 24). It consists of a small collection of rounded granitic beach cobbles seemingly piled in one small area. While the general area around this feature does occasionally have similar granitic beach cobbles this is the only spot where they seem to be collected together. This feature has been given the Borden number EkBc-67, Western Arm 2.

#### Arrowhead Mine

We also looked for another area at the



Figure 25 Sealing shack on the Labrador Straits Historic Development Corporation sign.

Arrowhead Mine site. When we returned from the field last year we came to the conclusion that what we had found was likely just Area A at the Arrowhead Mine site. A quick search  $\sim 30$  m south of the area we found last year revealed even more precontact material eroding from a bank near a very small pond.

#### L'Anse au Clair

The last site we looked for on this trip to Labrador was located on the east side of L'Anse au Clair Harbour. We were told by Bonnie Goudie of the Labrador Straits Historic Development Corporation that historic period material was eroding out of a bank at the end of a walking/ATV trail. The material was found where the trail went up a steep embankment.

At the base of the hill we found several pieces of corroding iron, several axe heads, green bottle glass, 19<sup>th</sup> century ceramics and seal bones. Next to the area where the artifacts were found was a sign erected by the Labrador Straits Historic Development Corporation. The sign explained how various merchants (French, then Jersey, finally St. John's based) ran the trading operation out of L'Anse au Clair since the 1750s. One of their main exports from the area was seal products. The sign had a photo of the sealing shack that had existed in the area of the artifact finds (Figure 25).

#### References

#### Harp, Elmer

1951 An Archaeological Survey in the Strait of Belle Isle Area. *American Antiquity*, Vol. 16, No. 3, pp. 205-220.

#### ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY FROM WESTERN HEAD TO RAM HEAD, TRINITY BAY Fred Schwarz

Black Spruce Heritage Services

A rchaeological survey was undertaken in Trinity Bay, including Rantem Cove from Ram Head to Western Head, and selected locations in Chance Cove and Bellevue Beach between August 10 and August 12, 2010.

The shoreline of the designated assessment area between Ram Head and Western Head was tracked by boat, operated by Ken Fahey of Bellevue, landing to conduct ground survey on the high-potential beaches, necks, and points of land between rocky promontories. Sixteen testing locations were investigated along this shoreline in and around Rantem Cove, and in addition, one testing location in Chance Cove was accessed by vehicle, and a second in Bellevue was accessed by boat from Bellevue Beach.

In all, eight sites were recorded during the course of the survey. Two were purely historic, and six yielded evidence for precontact occupation.

#### Fox Cove 1 (CkAl-12)

Fox Cove is a north-facing cove midway between Ram Head and Masters Head at the entrance to Bull Arm. A level, grassy terrace rises ca. 10m a.s.l at the bottom of the cove, alongside a steep-sided gully. Fourteen testpits were excavated in the grassy meadow along the edge of the terrace, and extending back into the woods. Twelve of these testpits were positive, yielding flakes of patinated white chert. Cultural material here is somewhat sparse, generally 1-2 flakes per testpit, but quite extensive across an area of some 1,350m<sup>2</sup> No diagnostic artifacts were recovered, and the cultural affiliation is unknown.

## Chislett's Cove 1 (CkAl-11)

Chislett's Cove is a broad, southfacing cove sheltered behind Masters Head on the northern side of the entrance to Rantem Cove. The bottom of the cove is characterized by a broad, coarse shingle and cobble beach, rising to crest in a grassed-over storm beach near the mouth of a small brook. A small rocky outcrop projects from the eastern end of the beach. Surface inspection around the outcrop immediately revealed flakes of pale green banded and patinated chert eroding from the top of the outcrop and from the forested bank beside it. One testpit was attempted atop the outcrop but it proved impractical to excavate. Three testpits were excavated along the grassy crest of the storm beach to the west, and two of these were positive. In addition, a small 4x4m rocky mound was noted midway between the two positive testpits. These testpits yielded a large collection of patinated lithics from a 10cm layer of black, organically-enriched slatey soil immediately underlying the sod. Lithics included an irregular biface fragment and a quartz crystal microblade, indicating a Palaeo-Eskimo occupation. This site is not large, but it does appear to be fairly rich and quite undisturbed. The storm beach is evidently an older and more stable landform than might have been expected.

## Northeast Arm 1 (CkAl-15)

Patinated chert flakes were noted actively eroding from the edge of the bank on an irregular, rather subtle point of land with a small sandy shingle beach in Northeast Arm. Three testpits excavated in woods immediately behind the bank yielded nothing. This site may have been largely lost to erosion, but clearly some material remains *in situ*.

#### George's Cove 1 (CkAl-13)

George's Cove is a sheltered cove on the north side of Northwest Arm (aka "Little Southern Harbour" on 1:50,000 NTS mapping), in Rantem Cove. Relatively steeplysloping terrain alongside the mouth of the brook at the bottom of the cove appears to have seen construction in the past and this location is once again a proposed cabin site. Surface inspection along the beach and in surface exposures behind the beach around the bottom of the cove was negative, but one patinated chert flake was noted eroding from the bank about 100m east of the proposed cabin side, near the point of land which forms the eastern side of the entrance to the cove. One testpit excavated in a small area of level ground immediately behind this find yielded eight additional flakes. Clearly there are *in situ* deposits here, pertaining to a small precontact site of indeterminate cultural affiliation.

# Maurice's Hole 1 (CkAl-14)

Opposite George's Cove, on the southern side of Northwest Arm, is another small sheltered cove. A narrow point of land at the entrance to this cove offers views and beach access westward into the cove and eastward out into Trinity Bay. A wharf and what appears to be a picnicking site have been constructed on the more sheltered western side of the point. A little further to the south and west, surface inspection along the sandy shingle beach revealed flakes of patinated chert eroding from the bank. Testpits excavated in grassy clearings behind the bank revealed undifferentiated brown loam indicative of extensive soil disturbance, and were devoid of cultural material. Ken Fahey believes there was once an "old sawmill" in this location. This appears to be a precontact site of indeterminate cultural affiliation, subsequently extensively disturbed by historic land use. Though much of the site has probably been disturbed, the presence of actively-eroding lithics indicated at least some in situ precontact deposits remain along the margins of the site.

# Rantem 1 (CkAl-16)

Rantem 1 is located along a narrow beach on the eastern side of Southern Arm, Rantem Cove, within the former community of Rantem. Behind the beach is a grassy slope with scattered trees, the clearings of former dwellings. Not far above the beach are the remains of a single 4x4m root cellar. The nowresettled community of Rantem extended further along this shore, around the bottom of the bay and out along the western shore of Southern Arm as well. What distinguishes the eastern shore is the lack of modern cottages.

# Rantem 2 (CkAl-17)

At the bottom of Southern Arm, the mouth of the brook is crossed by two bridges. On the western side, a fairly substantial house flanked by a rocky outcrop rises to overlook the mouth of the brook. Surface inspection on this outcrop yielded a single tiny biface tip of grey and white mottled and/or patinated chert. Inspection around the margins of the outcrop and of numerous surface exposures around the adjacent house failed to reveal any additional precontact cultural material.

# Bellevue Beach 1 (CjAk-03)

During the assessment we had the opportunity to see and photograph some of the artifacts collected on Bellevue Beach by local residents. These include a variety of metal objects, principally wrought nails, along with several axes, a brass shoe-buckle, and pieces of perforated brass sheet. The small ceramic collection includes coarse earthenwares, including tin-glazed. On the afternoon of August 12, 2010, we were taken across Broad Lake by boat to show us the source of this material. The site is located on the wooded "island" which anchors the eastern end of Bellevue Beach. Although we did not observe any exposed artifacts, we were able to record one small stone-lined cellar, three large (5-6m diameter) depressions, and one substantial mound of slates. These features are arrayed roughly north-south along the margins of what appears to be a former outflow channel from Broad Lake to the sea. The ceramics collected here suggest an historic occupation originating perhaps in the early-mid eighteenth century. The location suggests the site may possibly have been a salmon-fishing station.

#### THE 2010 FIELD SEASON AT FORT LOUIS, JERSEYSIDE, PLACENTIA Matthew Simmonds The Town of Placentia

E xcavations in Placentia were underway again this past summer, continuing to search for and uncover more of the British New Fort and the French Fort Louis. The work took place between early June and early September and was a continuation of David Fry's and Steve Mills' work over the past several years. As in the last several years there was a team of eight dedicated and keen excavators, a lab supervisor, and the archaeologist. This year we were very fortunate to have been accompanied by a Memorial University Masters' Student, Tom Cromwell.

Three main areas of excavation were opened up along with five test pits. Area 1, measuring 5m x 6m was immediately to the north of the Western Rampart wall trench, that was found in 2009; Area 2 was roughly 12m east of Area 1; it measured 4m x 4m. Area 3 was on private property belonging to Bernard and Madeline Penney, 8m south of Area 2. It measured 3m x 5m and incorporated last season's Test Pit 4.

Test Pits 1, 2, and 4 were along the interior face of the western rampart wall. The goal for these test pits was to locate where the first construction phase, Event 264, of the

Figure 1 Rampart wall with both construction phases visible: Event 265 is the first complete course of stonework and above, 264 is the more crude stonework below 265.





Figure 2 Top of the rampart wall with the plinth visible to the right of the wall.

rampart wall ends. Test Pit 3, 12m west of Area 1, was designed to locate the seaward face of the western rampart wall. Test Pit 5 was situated at the north end of the site and 8m west of the north east bastion. The aim here was to locate evidence of a path or track way depicted on several 17th and 18th century French maps of Fort Louis and surrounding environs.

As always, at roughly 1m in depth, water was encountered. Pumps are always an integral piece of equipment on this site. However, with the generous loan of a third from the crew at the Colony of Avalon, the third area of excavation was possible. With the wet summer and the high tides, all three pumps were running all day long, five days a week.



Figure 3 Some of the bark rings believed to be a part of the picque structure.

#### Area 1

There were two main objectives for Area 1. The first was to continue exposing the rampart wall. The second goal was to uncover more of what is believed to be a picque structure. The rampart wall continued to be constructed in two phases, Event 264 and 265 as discovered last season. Event 264 was the earlier of the two phases. It is believed to be remnants of the French attempt at converting

Figure 4 The interior ditch containing the large cobbles. The row or bark rings are in the left hand corner above the ladder.



Fort Louis from a wooden fort to a stone fort in 1705. This event consisted of mortared rubble with some larger squared stones laid in a semi-organized fashion. Event 265, the latter phase relating to the 1740's New Fort, overlaid Event 264 and was made up of two courses of large, squared, stones. Some mortar was present suggesting the stones were bonded together.

Excavation on top of the wall shed more light on the construction methods of the rampart wall. Area 1 was expanded to include the top of the wall. The excavation here revealed the wall to be approximately 1m thick. The internal face of this wall was well built. This face of the wall also included a plinth at 0.50m down the side of the wall. This excavation has revealed that the rampart wall was most likely constructed of two solid walls and in-filled with rubble. One map of the New Fort shows the rampart wall constructed with two solid outer walls 12m apart with rubble in-filling between the two. The map even shows the internal face of the eastern wall as having a plinth at the base of the wall. This construction is a part of Event 265.

During the 2010 season, two rows of bark rings, one northwest/southeast oriented, the other northeast/southwest oriented, forming a 90° corner were uncovered. In Area 1 we uncovered the continuation of the bark rings aligned northeast/southwest. These are believed to be the remains of a picque structure, a construction method where the posts are piled vertical into the ground, common in the French and Basque regions of Europe. The English method differed in that they constructed buildings with beams laid horizontally.

Stratigraphically, the picque structure underlies the rampart wall. If the earliest phase, Event 264, the rampart, then the picque structure predates this. This means that the picque feature predates Fort Louis which was constructed in the 1690's. We know that there were buildings on Jerseyside before the



Figure 5 Two examples of the leather shoes excavated from Area 1.25cm scale.

construction of Fort Louis. These would have been French or Basque. It is possible that this feature was one of these buildings.

Some of the bark rings, on average 0.10m in diameter, were abutting one another while there were gaps up to 0.20m between others. It is feasible that this structure was dismantled, possibly to make room for Fort Louis. This would explain why the posts are represented by bark rings and the gaps between the bark rings represent posts that were completely removed. In the previous two seasons we have uncovered approximately 6.5m of the picque structure.

Abutting the southeast side of the posts, there is a dense deposit of cobbles. These have been interpreted as a dual functioning structural element. The cobbles are believed to allow water to drain away from the structure while at the same time provide extra support for the wooden walls as the structure was built on loose sand. In the interior of the structure, or the northwest side of the posts, a ditch like feature was exposed. It was a shallow northeast/southwest aligned feature, parallel to the posts, and contained a lot of larger cobbles. The purpose of this ditch feature is not known. Neither a floor surface nor a hearth has been uncovered yet.

This picque feature and associated deposits contained a large number of organic and ceramic artifacts and one brass artifact. There are approximately 24 leather shoes that are damaged or in various states of repair, 13 complete shoes, and one leather. The shoes all varied in style and size. Several large fragments of woven reed, perhaps a sleeping mat were also found on the interior of the structure.

Event 232, associated with the picque structure, measured less than 2m long x 0.40m wide with a maximum thickness of 0.30m and contained several mammal bones and at least 3500 fish bone. Some of the fish bones, apparently mainly from cod fish, were articulated. The bones were mostly vertebrae and ribs, however, bones of the tail fin, dorsal fin and pectoral fin, the lower jaw, and the sound bone were also present.

From a vessel count with all the ceramics with known pottery regions, just over 40% came from France while just 10% were English. Slightly less than 16% were German stonewares and 32% of pottery from the Iberian Peninsula made up the remainder of the assemblage. When the French and Iberian ceramics are added together, they account for 72% of the assemblage. There were also 286 fragments of Basque roof tiles recovered from this trench, most of which were in deposits associated with the picque structure.

The amount of complete and fragmented leather shoes and leather off cuts suggest that this may be a cobbler's workshop. The amount of ceramics and the reed matting suggest it was also a dwelling. It is curious that no floor surface has been encountered nor a hearth of any sort. However, we have only uncovered a small portion of this structure and the heat source may be underneath the rampart wall.

Figure 6 Woven reed matting. 25cm scale.





Figure 7 Articulated fish skeleton from Event 232. 25 cm scale.

## Area 2

In Area 2 we uncovered what may be the remains of a fish flake. Several centimeters above the sterile beach level, two patches of branches laid on sand were encountered. Within the deposit were numerous fish bones. This possible fish flake is either French or Basque. The few ceramics recovered were French and it was sealed by the British rubble of the 1740s.

## Area 3

Last season a small test pit, Test Pit 4, was opened on Bernard Penney's land, just over 7m from the site boundary. This test pit revealed a triangular stone feature which at the time suggested it was a corner of one of Fort Louis' bastions. Area 3 was opened up to further explore this feature.

The double hearth was attached to a north/south aligned wall. With this new information we reviewed the maps once again. The triangular stone feature and the wall it was at-



Figure 8 Some of the crew digging in Area 2.



Figure 9 The east wall and double fireplace of the British Governor's house in the New Fort.



Figure 10 The step in the wall is visible near the top of the meter stick. The diagonal wall is the foundation for the fireplace. Note how these foundations are constructed on Event 242/221.

tached to matched the layout of the Governor's house on the maps of the New Fort. It turned out the double hearth and north/south aligned wall were the foundations for the fireplace and the eastern wall of the house. This was Event 267 which is discussed below.

As the excavation continued, it became apparent there were two phases of construction to this north/south oriented wall. The earliest phase of construction, Event 266, consists solely of a wall foundation. This phase is on average 0.70m in height and from 1.30m to 1.90m in depth and was constructed on top of gray beach sand, which is quite possibly sterile sand. The wall was constructed of mortared stone with little attention applied to aesthetics. There is a jump, or step, in the masonry foundation between Event 266 and the second phase of construction, Event 267. This jump is well pronounced north of the fireplace's foundations, while to the south it is barely visible.

The second phase, Event 267, was the east wall of the British Governor's house. This wall measured 0.80m wide and the fireplace foundation measures 2.90m along the exterior wall with the two remaining sides measuring 2.20m in length. The wall and fireplace foundation were constructed using naturally cleft stone of various sizes mortared together. Some stones in the wall exceeded 1m in length. Several stones are integral to both the



Figure 11 The fireplace foundation is on the left, the east wall of the house is on the right. The step in the wall is about half way up the wall. Note how the base of the fireplace foundation lines up with the step. The fireplace foundation is clearly built on Event 221/242.

wall and the fireplace foundation indicating that both were constructed at the same time.

Event 266 underlies Event 267 and is most certainly French. The stratigraphy confirms this which is discussed below. As there is a jump in the wall between the two phases, Event 267 was stepped in from the edge of Event 267; it is easy to see where the one phase ends and the other begins. This jump in the wall corresponds to the bottom of the rubble layer, deposited in the mid-18th century and was a part of the construction of the New Fort, and the top of Event 221 and 242.

Event 266 is most likely a section of wall belonging to a house rather than a military building or out building of some sort. The artifacts recovered from Events 221 and 242 suggest that an individual of high status was



Figure 12 Two examples of the wine glasses from Area 3.

living in the vicinity. Fragments of window glass, wine glasses, wine bottles, fine decorated tin glaze pottery, ceramic plates and bowls, an intricately decorated bone or ivory handle, and possibly a cloth lead seal all point to an individual with wealth and a high social ranking. There would have been few individuals in Placentia in the 17th century that would possess these items. The likeliest candidates would be one or both of the French Governor's, either Costebelle or De Brouillon.

Events 221 and 242, which are equivalent to one another, are definitively French. Only a small number of ceramics were British. Several fragments of wine glasses, which are possibly French, were also recovered from these events. The top of these events correspond to the top of the first phase of the stone wall. These events are sealed by the British rubble deposit of the 1740's. Events 221 and 242 turned out to have a dense collection of artifacts.



Figure 13 One complete leather shoe and the sole of a woman's (?) shoe. 25cm scale.

Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review



Figure 14 Possible sundial. Slate etched with Roman numerals I to XI minus the IV.



Figure 15 Slate etched with a twomasted sailing vessel. The rigging and portholes are clearly visible. Possibly a brig.



Figure 17 The wood chips that make up Event 221 and 242 after sifting two small buckers. 25 cm scale.

Along with ceramics, Event 221 also contained 336 pieces of leather. The majority of this leather consisted of fragments or off cuts from shoes. These included a sole of a woman's shoe and a child's shoe. There were also 12 complete leather shoes of various sizes and styles. The artifact collection also included 48 wooden buttons and 5 metal buttons of various types and a finely decorated handle carved from bone or ivory.

There were also four fragments of roof slate with etchings on them. Two pieces had images of two masted ships. A third was square and had the Roman numerals from I to XI along three sides with the Roman numeral V missing. This particular piece is believed to



Figure 16 Another two-masted vessel etched on a larger piece of slate. Visible are two masts, tard arms, rigginf and the hull planking. The bow and stern sections are broken off.

be a sundial and may have been discarded because of the missing number. A fourth looks like it had a woven basket etched on it. *Test Pits* 

This past season we dug five test pits. One of the objectives was to determine where the French phase, Event 264, of the rampart wall ended. We dug three test pits along the edge of the rampart wall north of Area 1 and believe that the end of Event 264 was located. Test Pit 1 was 12m north of Area 1, Test Pit 2 was 18.5m north of Area 1, and Test Pit 4 was dug between Test Pits 1 and 2.

The wall in Test Pit 1 was constructed on riprap and contained both construction phases. In Test Pits 3 and 4 the wall was constructed on beach cobble. The wall in these two test pits appeared to be of the New Fort phase. Pinpointing this terminus will be one of the objectives in the 2011 field season.

Test Pit 3 was on top of the rampart wall 12m west of Area 1. This was positioned to locate the seaward facing wall. We reached



Figure 18 The rampart wall and riprap in Test Pit 1.



Figure 20 The rampart wall and second deposit of larger beach cobbles in Test Pit 4.

a depth of 1.15m in which all we encountered was hard core gravel and cribbing for the modern seawall. It is likely that between neglect over the centuries and the construction of the modern seawall that much of the seaward facing wall has been destroyed.

Figure 19 The rampart wall and beach cobbles beneath the wall in Test Pit 2.

In Test Pit 4 two deposits of cobbles were uncovered. One cobble deposit overlaid the other. The first deposit of cobbles was smaller than the deposit below, the cobbles were roughly half the size of the ones below. Below the second deposit of cobbles we encountered small evergreen trees spread out over the area of Test Pit 4. They were all oriented north to south and they were not woven or overlapping in any fashion. Large flat stones were also found with these trees, some were overlying the trees while others were in between them.

Test Pit 5 was on the north end of the site. Depicted on several of the 17th and 18th century French maps is a path that leads from the north side of Fort Louis to Fort Royal (present day Castle Hill). The area between Fort Louis and the base of the hill had been a marsh during that time, the French would have needed some sort of raised walkway to



Figure 21 The small trees and flat stones found under the deposit of larger cobbles in Test Pit 4.



Figure 23 With no running water, wet sifting, which is necessary on this site, was a problem. Our solution was to pump the water from the trenches into barrels placed on top of the rampart wall. With hoses attached to the barrels, the height of the hill provided just enough pressure to wet sift.

*Figure 22 The dry laid wall in Test Pit 5.* keep them dry, either wooden or stone. The aim of this test pit was to attempt to locate such a walkway. At the same time we also set out to uncover a small section of the New Fort's rough dry laid wall. The rough dry laid wall had only one intact course with traces of a second course. The wall was most likely damaged from the construction of the softball field in the mid-20th century. No evidence of a track way nor the palisade that lined this side

of the fort was found in this test pit.

## RAMAH CHERT BIFACE FOUND IN ST. JOHN'S

## Ralph Skanes Regina, Saskatchewan



Figure 1 Ramah chert artifact.

I have in my possession an artifact that appears to be the tip of a pre-contact spear point made of material commonly referred to as Ramah Chert, which originates in Ramah Bay, Northern Labrador. The overall dimensions (74 mm in length) and form of the point suggest it is of Maritime Archaic Amerindian origin. Current dates for sites attributable to this cultural group on insular Newfoundland fall between *circa* 5000 and 3200 years ago (Rankin 2008).

The exact circumstances of how the object came to me are now, after more than 40 years, not entirely clear but my best recollection is that I found it in what was a vacant lot at the intersection of Newtown Road and Empire Avenue in St. John's, Newfoundland.

This location has been registered with the Provincial Archaeology Office as CjAe-123 (Figure 2).

Throughout my childhood the roughly triangular-shaped plot at the intersection of Newtown Road and Empire Avenue (see Figure 2 above) was a vacant lot devoid of houses and covered with low shrubs, weeds, grasses and areas of exposed rock. Because of urban development in the area throughout the 1950s, it is likely that most of the surface material had been disturbed and what I witnessed was secondary growth. However, the lot was popular with children, particularly in winter when the steep slope was used as a sliding ground.

During the early 1960s while attending Macpherson Academy, and again in the late 1960s after the academy had been converted to a junior high school, I walked through this intersection countless times. My best recollection is that during one of these walks I stumbled upon the artifact at the lower part of the incline near what is now the sidewalk adjacent to Newtown Road. As mentioned, the exact date and circumstances of the find are now,

#### Figure 2 1982 Aerial Photograph Showing Location of CjAe-123.



after more than 40 years, vague. Suffice it to say that my memory points to the circumstances outlined above.

Assuming that my recollection is correct, the question arises as to how a spear point of such an early date, and fabricated from a material originating in Northern Labrador, came to be found on a vacant lot in St. John's in the 1960s. Speculation leads to several possible answers, three of which are outlined below:

- 1. The artifact was lost or discarded by a Maritime Archaic Amerindian at this location and was subsequently unearthed in the course of housing or road construction in the 1950s or early 1960s.
- 2. The artifact was lost or discarded by a Maritime Archaic Amerindian at some other location and was transported to the Newtown Road / Empire Avenue site in a load of earth used as fill. It is worth pointing out that if this scenario is correct, it is reasonable to assume that any fill used for construction would not have been transported to the area from any great distance.

3. The artifact was in the possession of a non-Amerindian (i.e., a person of European descent), and was lost or discarded at the site in more recent times.

The number of possible scenarios is of course vast, and exact details must remain speculative. However, looking at the geographic features of the area where the artifact was found (i.e., near the foot of a river valley just above the waterway known as Kelly's Brook that emptied into Quidi Vidi Lake) suggests interesting, though tentative, conclusions.

#### Acknowledgements

The author gratefully acknowledges the editorial assistance of Roy Skanes and work on the graphics by Fred Schwarz.

#### Reference

Rankin, L. 2008

Native Peoples from the Ice Age to the Extinction of the Beothuk. In: A Short History of Newfoundland and Labrador, pgs. 1 to 22. Newfoundland Historical Society. Boulder Publications, Portugal Cove-St. Philips, NL.



#### Figure 1 Carbonear Island.

arbonear Island is situated at the mouth of Carbonear Harbour, on the west side of Conception Bay between the communities of Bristol's Hope and Freshwater. The island is approximately 750 m long and 330 m wide, and is 1 km from shore at its closest point. The highest elevation above sea level is at the northeast end, where it rises to approximately 40 m. The north, south and east ends are defined by near-vertical cliffs and steep earthen embankments, with next to no beach along the shoreline. While landing is possible at a number of locations, the only practical place not requiring one to scale a treacherous incline is at the southwest end, and even there it is difficult and possible only when the sea is calm. Given the topographic conditions and absence of trees for fuel and shelter, Carbonear Island is extremely exposed and not at all suited to year-round habitation. Granted, being out in the bay it is closer to fish stocks, but the lack of beaches for flakes and stages may have limited its suitability as a summer fishing station. On the other hand, because it is difficult to access, it proved ideal as an easily defensible place of retreat for the resident population during times of conflict between Britain and France in the 17th and 18th centuries.

In 2004, Jacques Whitford Environment Limited was contracted to conduct archival research into the history of Carbonear Island (JWEL 2004). The work was completed for Facilities Design Group Inc. as part of a development strategy being prepared for that area of Conception Bay. Focussing on original correspondence, maps, plans and photographs, a substantial amount of material covering the period 1690s to *circa* 1950 was obtained from archives in St. John's, Ottawa, London and Paris. Key findings of the research are summarized below.

Starting in the 17th century, when the over-wintering population of English Newfoundland was still relatively low, the inhabitants of many east coast communities constructed makeshift defenses, and temporary accommodations and storage facilities on islands and defensible headlands where they could retreat in times of conflict between Britain and France in their ongoing struggle for supremacy of the lucrative Newfoundland fishery. It was felt by the government of the time that the many scattered settlements along the coast were indefensible and expendable, with the migratory and naval fleets being the only reliable means of protecting the industry. As a result, the earliest fortifications were "civilian" in nature, erected and maintained by the planters themselves with little or no official sanction or support from the Crown (Ransom 2000).

The earliest confirmed use of Carbonear Island for defense purposes dates to the winter of 1696/97 during King William's War (1689 to1697), when as many as 300 people from the area (perhaps an inflated number) are reported to have fled there and constructed temporary shelters and earthworks to secure themselves and their "effects" against attack from French forces under the command of Pierre Le Moyne d'Iberville. Despite their many attempts to take the island (operating from small open boats in the dead of winter), the French efforts proved unsuccessful. Ultimately they returned to Placentia, having destroyed most of the communities and fisheries infrastructure in Conception Bay. Over the course of the conflict, d'Iberville caused extensive damage in English Newfoundland. He reportedly burned over 30 settlements, killed approximately 200 people and

Figure 2 Carbonear Island circa 1750.



took some 700 prisoners, 400 of whom were transported to Quebec & Acadia to augment the local population.

The period of Queen Anne's War (1702 to 1713) saw the over-wintering population of the area once again taking refuge on Carbonear Island, sheltering in rough structures and defending themselves behind earthworks that may have in part been erected during the earlier conflict. Correspondence from the winter of 1711, states that the population of the island had grown to 130 - likely a reasonable average for the entire war. As before, all efforts by the French to land were unsuccessful.

The Treaty of Utrecht in 1713 brought relative stability to Newfoundland and little is known about the use of Carbonear Island during that time. With no anticipated need for them, it is reasonable to assume that the temporary shelters and storage buildings, as well as the earthworks that skirted the entire western shoreline, fell into disrepair. However, sources indicate that the island continued to be used after 1713 for the seasonal fishery and small-scale agriculture and animal grazing.

With the outbreak of war in the 1740s (King George's War 1743 to 1748), a number of military facilities and accommodations were constructed on Carbonear Island under the direction of Royal Engineers, thus marking a notable shift in the way government viewed protection of the Newfoundland fishery. In 1762, near the end of the Seven Years War (1756 to 1763), French troops landed on the unmanned island and destroyed all the military facilities, along with a number of privately owned houses and stores. Documentation suggests that after 1763, Carbonear Island ceased to play a role in the defense of the area, although its use for fishing rooms and gardening continued well into the 20th century. In 1878, a lighthouse and residence for yearround occupancy was erected on the northeast end of Carbonear Island, which was maintained until circa 1927, when it was demol-



Figure 3 Plan of Carbonear Island 1763.

ished. Subsequently, an automated light station was installed.

Two plans of Carbonear Island from the mid-18th century (one English dated circa 1750 and one French dated 1763) highlight the extent of military and civilian land-use at that time. The circa 1750 plan shows a line of earthworks along the edge of the embankment overlooking the landing place at the island's southwest end, two gun batteries, a magazine and storehouse, a barracks, quarters and privy, and a number of plots of land that were likely vegetable or hay gardens. As well, there are several buildings shown at the southwest end that the plan and other documentation indicates were owned by local individuals and used for the fishery (Figure 2).

The 1763 French plan of Carbonear Island by Cartographer Marc Antoine Sieur de Cinq Mars is extremely well-illustrated and clearer than the earlier English version (Figure 3). Over and above the military assets in place at the time (as well as several facilities proposed for construction if France retained control of the region), this plan also shows houses and storage sheds owned by local residents. All of these building and the associated fisheries infrastructure on the island - some of which could have dated to the previous century - as well as the military facilities, were destroyed by French troops prior to their departure from the area at the end of that season's successful raid.

Both of the 18th century plans discussed above are invaluable resources from an archaeological research point of view. Not only do they highlight the nature and extent of land-use on Carbonear Island at that time, but the rendering of the topography is so accurate that it is possible to target locations for testing where remains should be situated. Because it is not uncommon - in locations where conditions for habitation are limited - to see one structure built upon the ruins of another - the plans also serve as proxy indicators of where earlier occupations may have occurred, such as those associated with the 1689-97 and 1702-13 civilian defences and/or early fishing activities.

For six weeks in 2010 an archaeological survey was conducted on Carbonear Island by a team of six hired through the Town of Carbonear, with funding provided by HRLE and the Gill Ratcliff Foundation. An initial objective of the research was to assess (in general way) the accuracy of two mid-18th century plans as they relate to the British Military fortifications. Using the plans as guides, locating and identifying structures associated with the 1750s to 1762 military occupation proved relatively straightforward. Thus it was concluded that the plans are generally reliable as regards the rendering of cultural and topographic features. Because military facilities of this type and age, and the artifact assemblages typically associated with them, have been fairly well-documented in Newfoundland, testing of those on Carbonear Island was not conducted in 2010. However, coordinates and photographs were obtained for the development of a "site plan".

A second objective of the Carbonear Island survey involved the sampling of a number of locations where the 18th century mapping suggested that non-military buildings had been situated. A third objective was to test any apparent cultural features not indicated on mapping (such as earthen mounds or stonework), as well as any level and well-drained areas suitable for habitation or other uses.

As the 2010 fieldwork was a survey rather than a detailed excavation of any particular area, testing was limited to excavation of 50 cm x 50 test pits, spaced at 5 m intervals within areas of potential. Just over 100 test pits were completed and 1273 numbers were assigned to catalogued objects. Fieldwork was concentrated at the southwest end of the island, where 17th century correspondence and 18th century plans indicated that civilian and military structures and accommodations had been situated, and where the topography is generally suited to habitation. It is also at this end of the island that landing in boats is most feasible.

Key findings of the 2010 survey include the remains of at least four 18th century buildings, two of which appears to have had large stone chimneys and brick-lined hearths – a structural element that could indicate a "winter occupation". Of note is that testing in the vicinity of the largest of these structures revealed, at the base of several test pits, artifacts that appear to date to the latter part of the 17th century. Thus it is possible that this particular location on the island had seen either an extended (or more than one) period of occupation.

Other findings include a deep deposit of ceramics, glass and smoking pipe fragments dating from the 17th and 18th centuries, situated in a relatively secluded location, protected from the north wind and facing south overlooking Conception Bay. While not confirmed, the quantity and dimensions of iron nails, and the range of other material culture unearthed at this site, almost certainly indicates a building – very likely a dwelling. In an adjacent hollow, protected from the wind by boulders and cliff, a deposit of tin-glazed artifacts, pipe fragments and nails suggest the remains of yet another small structure of an unconfirmed function.

Another key find of the 2010 field study was a relatively small earthen platform thought to be a gun emplacement, possibly for 6-pound cannon. Because the structure is not shown on any military plans from the 18th century (and there are several), it is reasonable to suggest that this earthworks pre-dates the mapping of the island and is therefore from the 17th or early 18th century "civilian" period of occupation. Clearly, further field research is required to confirm this possibility (Figure 4).



Figure 4 Gun Platform, Possibly From the 1690s.

In summary, testing revealed that virtually the entire southwest end of the island has seen some degree of usage over time. It is noteworthy that other than one location where the remains of an apparent chimney and hearth were identified, no distinct concentrations of 19th or 20th century materials were unearthed. Over and above clay smoking pipe fragments, the predominant artifact-types recorded on Carbonear Island during the 2010 archaeological survey were tin-glazed materials and South Somerset-type course earthenwares.

It is evident from the above that Carbonear Island is an archaeological site of considerable promise, with a long-standing and diverse past dominated by several episodes of "civilian" and British Military defense activities, but also including evidence of a seasonal fishery dating from at least as early as the 17th century (and possibly earlier) to circa 1950. It is also of note that the civilian period of occupation for defence purposes is unique and significant, and an aspect of Newfoundland's past that has received little attention, archaeologically or otherwise. Consequently, further detailed investigation of known locations of potential is warranted and survey for others areas of occupation would likely be rewarding. Moreover, while not confirmed during the 2010 survey, marine mammals in Conception Bay and nesting birds may have attracted Aboriginal people to Carbonear Island prior to (or concurrent with) the arrival of Europeans in the region.

Using information from the 2004 Jacques Whitford archival report, the 2010 archaeological survey, and other sources and material culture, Mahle and Associates is currently developing an exhibit for the Town of Carbonear to present the history of Carbonear

#### Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review

Island. Part of the interpretation of the site will Ransom, B. 2000. involve use of a DEM (Digital Elevation Model) created by Steven Rowe of Integrated *Works: I tions of St. John's, N* Informatics Inc. (Figure 5).

#### References

Jacques Whitford Environment Limited

2004 Carbonear Island Archival Research Project. Report prepared for Facilities Design Group Inc.. Copy of report on file at the Provincial Archaeology Office, St. John's, NL.

Ransom, B. 2000. Embattled Works: Fort Townshend in the history of the Fortifications of St. John's, NF. to 1780. Unpublished manuscript in possession of author.

Figure 5 Digital Elevation Model of Carbonear Island.



## **REPORT OF 2010 EXCAVATIONS AT NORTH ISLAND-1** Marianne Stopp and Kara Wolfe Parks Canada & Memorial University of Newfoundland

The 2010 field season at the site of North ▲ Island -1 (FeAx-3) in St. Michael's Bay, southern Labrador, is a continuation of 2009 work funded through the SSHRC- CURA project "Understanding the Past to Build the Future." This interdisciplinary project examines Labrador Inuit presence along the coast of Labrador south of Hamilton Inlet and incorporates archaeology, anthropology, church histories, and genealogy. One of the key goals is to present the knowledge gained from our respective researches to both an academic arena and to the communities of southern Labrador.

The site consists of two Labrador Inuit sod houses set into a small hill overlooking a well-protected cove. The site was first recorded in 1991 and initial excavation of each house and its midden took place in 2009. The 2010 field season focussed on opening up the interior of House B. Excavation proceeded by 1x1m units divided into quadrants, which were dug in 10 cm levels. Coordinate and depth measurements were taken for the majority of key artifacts, with the exception of nails, some small ceramic sherds, lithic flakes, and unidentifiable iron particles. All soil was screened through 1/4 inch mesh. In most units, house floor level was reached within 20 cm of the surface. The ridge of land between House A and B was tested in hopes of finding outside activity areas. Excavations halted at roughly 30 cm below surface when permafrost was reached with no cultural evidence.

Testing of the entire cove was also completed this year with only three finds from deep test pits, all of which were flakes from the Dorset component at this site. Many Dorset flakes have been collected from within both houses, a not unusual occurrence for Thule sites, which are frequently found in the same places as much earlier Palaeoeskimo Dorset in coastal Labrador and the eastern and central Arctic. Reasons for this may range from direct contact between the two groups, which may have occurred in the central Arctic during a brief period of overlap in the early 13<sup>th</sup> century. In Labrador, where there was no contact situation between Dorset and Thule Inuit, the latter may have taken advantage of



Figure 1 FeAx-3:266 (Photo: Chelsee Arbour).

richer sod development at former Dorset camps, which also signalled potential resource areas.

House B is a semi-subterranean structure measuring roughly 8 x 8 m. Its perimeter is defined by a raised rim of sod on the west, north, and east sides that extends about 35 cm above the surrounding taiga. The south wall is the hillside itself, and the east wall is broken by the down-sloping entrance passage. Sod collapse has somewhat altered the original shape, which appears to have been semicircular with a south wall defined by the hillside. There is no clear indication of how the upper wall courses and the roof were constructed. Soil overburden atop the living floor is not substantial and there is no evidence of a roof support system, suggesting postabandonment re-use of materials. Occasional lengths of unworked wood that had fallen inward were exposed along the north and west walls and probably represent collapsed supports. Those along the north wall are wellpreserved while those along the west wall are largely decomposed due to wet soils. One piece of wood that extends into the house from the west wall at the height of the living platform differs from the rest and is a finished plank. Possibly part of a large barrel stave, this piece was sampled to determine if it is oak.

The well-preserved floor of House B is of carefully constructed flat paving stones. A somewhat incoherent jumble of larger beach rocks along the inside west and north walls rests atop the paving floor and once formed a small, L-shaped living platform. Several other beach rock features were recorded along the interior edges of the house. These include two large, flat-topped rocks at either end of the living platform along the west wall of the house that may have served as lamp stands or household surfaces. One of these, in the NW corner, was placed directly on top of the bedrock; the other, in the SW corner, formed the top of an interior cache

Figure 2 FeAx-3:286 (Photo: Chelsee Arbour).



feature. Inside were the fragments of a large stoneware bowl or storage vessel (Figure 1) and faunal remains. A second cache feature of beach rock was situated in the southeast corner of the house. It contained a nearly complete white salt-glazed stoneware soup bowl/plate (Figure 2) and a mass of faunal remains, chiefly seal bone. This feature is built alongside a large circular surface of bedrock that was covered with black, loose, and ashy soil quite different from soil elsewhere within the house. The carefully laid flagstone flooring extends up to the bedrock mass and encircles it. This corner of the house may have been a cooking area and will be examined further in the upcoming field season. Initial testing of the entranceway revealed random beach rocks that may have formed side walls atop dense, greasy, black soil.

Cultural material from House B is a mix of classic eastern Thule Inuit bone objects and European items. Two Thule Type 5 harpoon heads with iron blades and pieces of drilled whalebone were found alongside European items such as iron fish hooks, square iron nails (some reworked), lead shot and lead fragments, a few glass beads, case bottle sherds, and ceramics. With the exception of the white stoneware soup bowl/plate, which is English, all ceramics are of French manufacture. Although the sherd count itself is high, the total vessels represented are low and consist of one or two tin-glazed vessels, a few stoneware vessels, one or two case bottles, and some coarse red earthenware. Excavations of House A in 2009 and House B over two seasons did not uncover evidence of habitation strata, but the ceramics, two dateable coins, a dateable lead bale seal, as well as a small number of radiocarbon dates place site use between the late 17th century and the mid-18th century. The Inuit artifacts, the small number of European objects (with the exception of iron nails), and the faunal remains from diverse species, point to the maintenance of a traditional way of life in a cultural context where Europeans had been a seasonal presence in the region since at least the 16th century. Inuit occupied North Island between the late 1600s and the mid-1700s, during a period of extensive French presence in the Strait of Belle Isle and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, when fishing vessels and traders also began to venture as far northwards as Hamilton Inlet. Analyses of data, including soils, faunal remains, ceramics, nails, mussel shells, and settlement are ongoing.

## REPORT ON EXPEDITION CRUISE SHIP LANDINGS IN LABRADOR FROM MV POLAR STAR, SEPTEMBER 2010

Callum Thomson Polar Star Expeditions

## **T** ntroduction

The MV Polar Star left Reykjavik (Figure 1), Iceland on September 19, 2010 on the Viking Trail Expedition bound for St. John's NL via southwest Greenland, Iqaluit, Labrador, L'Anse aux Meadows and the northeast coast of Newfoundland. Included on shipboard staff were Callum Thomson, archaeologist and permit holder; Jane Sproull Thomson, art historian/archaeologist; and John Harrison, historian. Each of these and other staff served as lecturers, shore guides and zodiac drivers. A representative of the Nunatsiavut Government, Jim Martin from North West River, joined us from Iqaluit to Hopedale.



Figure 1 MV Polar Star at Reykjavik.

On-board lectures prior to reaching Labrador highlighted the region's archaeology, cultures and history, as well as geology, wildlife, botany and other topics, and illustrated some of the locations we planned to visit. The 65 passengers were reminded about heritage resource legislation and conservation, and staff on shore (numbering ten in total, including Jim Martin) ensured compliance to the best of their abilities. We made seven landings in Labrador between Ramah Bay and Groswater Bay, visiting as scheduled five archaeological sites, leading a tour of additional sites during a hike in Saglek Bay, interpreting other sites as we passed by on the ship and recording four new sites during a hike in Groswater Bay. Site record forms, including site updates where new observations were made on site condition, are appended to this report.

#### Landings in Labrador September 30, 2010, morning: Schooner Cove, Nachvak Fiord

We arrived in Nachvak Fiord just as the sun was rising on a beautiful day and we anchored in Schooner Cove, the first major cove on the north side of the entrance to the fiord, about 7 km west of North Head. An extensive complex of archaeological structures and artifact scatters is present at Schooner Cove on several terraces above the active beach, on both side of the stream running into the cove. An Inuit site (IgCv-01) had been recorded west of the stream in 1975 by Bill Fitzhugh (1977), and a soapstone outcrop in 1978, also by Fitzhugh, in a cirque about 2 km north of the cove (Kaplan 1983). In 2003, Callum Thomson had brought a group of passengers ashore from the MV Polar Star and noted many archaeological features including a

Figure 2 Interpreting qammaq at IgCv-6, Schooner Cove, Nachvak Fiord.



scatter of Palaeo-Eskimo lithic material. Because it seemed likely that the sites had previously been recorded no co-ordinates were obtained and few notes were made in 2010. Both archaeologists were detailed to lead long walks back up the valley so had little opportunity other than a few minutes prior to reboarding the zodiacs to investigate and interpret the sites.

To the right of the stream, facing inland (north), are several tent rings and a cache on the first terrace, and several (at least two) stone shelters or *qammat* in a boulder field on the next terrace. On the west side of the stream there are several tent rings and caches dug down into the beach gravel on the first terrace. On the second terrace is an extensive area of Ramah chert, quartz crystal, black chert and several fragments of a thinwalled soapstone lamp or bowl - most likely all from the Late Dorset Palaeo-Eskimo period (IgCv-06); a rectangular trench surrounded by coal, square spikes, glass, and a leather boot heel; a stone chamber fox trap with drop rock in place and an adjacent closed cache; a caribou ambush set-up on a deep caribou trail; and a possible chamber grave, dismantled. Higher up, we found a large qammaq with some vertical slabs and multi-course walls on the edge of another boulder field (Figure 2). Some passengers were shown

Figure 3 Ramah chert flake scatter, IdCv-6, Schooner Cove, Nachvak Fiord.



around some of these features. No collections were made and no disturbance occurred. The Schooner Cove archaeological resources are quite extensive and well worth visiting and interpreting, but more time needs to be available to the ship's archaeologist to introduce passengers to this interesting complex of sites before heading off on nature hikes.

## September 30, 2010, afternoon: Moravian Mission Site, Ramah Bay

We arrived at the mouth of Ramah Bay in mid afternoon. Lecture staff pointed out the Ramah chert beds and quarries on the north side of the bay, reminding passengers of the significance of this material to most of Labrador's pre-contact cultural groups over



Figure 4 Moravian Mission building foundation, IfCt-03, Ramah Bay.

the past 6500 or so years, and interpreted the series of massive dykes on the south side. When we arrived off the Moravian Mission site near the west end of the bay we found an adult polar bear on the site. Instead of landing, we launched and loaded the zodiacs and followed the polar bear by boat at several hundred metres distance west along the north shore of Ramah Bay to the shallows, watching the bear proceed slowly along the shore and eventually up the hillside towards Nachvak. We then returned to the Mission site (IfCt-03) located on a low, grassy terrace facing south for maximum sunlight (Figure 4) with a permanent waterfall at the east end. The Mission



Figure 5 View Southwest over IdCq-22, Shuldham Island, Saglek Bay.

was founded in 1871 and closed in 1908; a dozen or more large sod houses are aligned on the terrace adjacent to the Mission building foundations. Other than the Mission site, Ramah Bay seems never to have been intensively occupied (Kaplan 1980, 1983), with the exception of exploitation of the Ramah chert outcrops (Lazenby 1980). We scouted the shore by zodiac to search for any more bears that might pose a threat, and then brought our 65 passengers and 10 staff ashore. After an introduction, each boatload was encouraged to visit three locations connected with the mission, with staff available to interpret the Mission objectives, the Inuit sod houses, Mission ruins, the cemetery, the botany and the sparse prehistory of Ramah Bay (Kaplan 1980). Passengers and staff then scattered around the terrace and hillside above the mission to explore further. The Inuit sod houses remain well vegetated with no sign of looting. Several flakes of Ryans quartz had been collected, presumably from a source nearby by a previous visitor and left on a rock near the cemetery. The site remains in good condition with little other visitor disturbance evident.

## October 1, 2010, morning: Shuldham Island, outer Saglek Bay

Overnight, we continued down the Torngat coast and entered Saglek Bay early in the morning. At 0800 all passengers and staff landed on a cobble beach below Shuldham Island-9 (IdCq-22) at the southeast corner of the island and were given a talk by Callum Thomson on the site and its history of excavation by members of the Torngat Archaeological Project (Cox 1978; Fitzhugh 1980) and Thomson (Thomson 1981, 1982, 1983, 1988). Two semi-subterranean sod houses and a tent ring dating to the terminal Late Dorset sequence between 700-500 BP were excavated by Callum Thomson and field crews between 1980-1982 and produced a unique assemblage of soapstone amulets as well as clear evidence of a continuation of the Late Dorset culture on the Labrador-Quebec Peninsula several centuries longer than traditionally acknowledged by most archaeologists in the rest of the Canadian Arctic other than Ungava (Plumet 1979; Thomson 1988). At 0900 almost all of the passengers (60) and most staff (6 total) accompanied Thomson and Sproull Thomson on a guided walk around the southwest corner of the island, through IdCq-21 and IdCq-20 to the new site discovered during a similar landing and walk in 2008 and 2009, IdCq-60 (Thomson and Sproull Thomson 2010). Here the passengers split up, with some being accompanied back to the landing beach for a zodiac cruise, and others proceeding with guides to the shore of Western Harbour and then back to the landing at 1200. Recent disturbance was noted at two sites. IdCq-22 has three substantial holes dug recently into the site, with sod, rocks and subsurface soil displaced (Figure 6). This is new since we last visited in September 2009 (Thomson and Sproull Thomson 2010) and appears to be the work of a looter who knew of the existence and significance of this site. To laypersons there is very little evidence of the existence of



Figure 6 Looting evidence, House 1, IdCq-22, Shuldham Island, Saglek Bay.

the semi-subterranean houses on the surface, and vegetation growth since the close of excavations on Houses 1 and 2 in 1982 is almost complete, with grass, berry plants and shrubs blending in well with the undisturbed terrain. At IdCq-20, the nangissat holes observed in 2008 and 2009 where hopping stones used to be present are still glaringly obvious. The flat slabs were removed for use in the numerous tent rings established in 2008 as part of the Torngat National Park training programme for guides (Robert Harris pers. comm., 2009). Nangissat - an alignment of flat slabs or sometimes two parallel lines set on the ground surface and extending for as much as 100 m or more - were used by Thule, Inuit and most likely the Dorset Palaeo-Eskimos before them in a game to test balance, strength and stamina. The damage to this site highlights the need for visitor and guide education and monitoring of visitation in the new Torngat National Park and its environs. It seemed as though there were additional recent tent rings this year than last, and evidence of two large rectangular tents or platforms having flattened and killed the vegetation, which we had not remembered being present in 2009. In addition, garbage and wood has been burned near the shore, leaving numerous unsightly and unsafe nails. Several pieces of Ramah chert are present in the fire area, which is adjacent to the main Middle Dorset lithic deposit in IdCq-20, and are now fire-altered.

# October 1, 2010, afternoon: Hebron Mission, Hebron Fiord

All passengers and staff landed at the Moravian Mission site at the mouth of Hebron Fiord at 1400. The temperature dropped quickly as the sun went behind the hills and passengers started returning to the ship by 1630 and were all aboard the ship by 1715. The Mission building was closed and locked, so John Harrison gave passengers an introduction to the physical aspects of the site and a recap of its history as follow up to information already given by staff during on-board



Figure 7 Moravian Mission buildings, Hebron.

lectures (Figure 7). We visited the Mission graveyards, where staff archaeologists Jane Sproull Thomson and Callum Thomson had briefly stationed themselves before being required back at the landing to drive. Passengers also visited some pre-Christian stone graves to the north of the church, explored the outlying Hudson's Bay Company and RCMP buildings, Mission residences, sealing facilities and gardens, and climbed the ridge behind the site. Other than the continued deterioration of the graveyards and buildings, no obvious signs of disturbance or vandalism were noted. No new sites were found.

## October 2, 2010: Hopedale

Our few hours in Hopedale included the opportunity to gather in the church Figure 8)for a talk on the history and continuing work of the Moravian Mission by the Mission curator, David Igloliorte, and a tour of the Moravian Mission museum, a visit to the Labradorite processing plant, which we found had recently closed and was apparently out of business, and free time to wander the quiet streets. No archaeological sites were visited, but we did enquire about the locations of some island sites nearby that could offer alter-

Figure 8 Moravian Mission church, Hopedale.



native destinations during passengers' future free time in the community.

## October 3, 2010 morning: Rattlers Bight, Groswater Bay

We had a day available for landings in outer Groswater Bay and decided to land at Rattler's Bight (GeCi-7), a Maritime Archaic



Figure 9 GeCi-7, Rattler's Bight Maritime Archaic Site, Groswater Bay.

site excavated by William Fitzhugh in 1967-68 described in monograph and his "Environmental Archeology and Cultural Systems in Hamilton Inlet, Labrador" (Fitzhugh 1972). The site, which became the type site for the terminal Maritime Archaic tradition in Labrador and lent its name (Rattlers Bight) to the phase and its distinctive artifact assemblage (Fitzhugh 1972), still has some deflated sand areas where Fitzhugh excavated, but otherwise the site is vegetated with berry plants (Figure 9). There is no sign of any recent excavation or looting. Several flakes of Ramah chert and slate are visible on the surface and were used during the site interpretation by A small family or community Thomson. graveyard containing six rough stone headstones is present about 100 m south of the terrace. After the site interpretation, passengers joined groups for interpretive walks or set off individually to hike over the tundracovered hills and coastline, enjoying the warm sunshine and fall vegetation. Thomson returned to the zodiacs via the south coast of the peninsula and noted five sites that he thought may not have been recorded previously:

# Site 1: Inuit camp site (GcBi-17)

This site is located in a small cove almost inaccessible from inland, with very steep banks dropping down 10 m to a small terrace with a cobble beach. The cove is situated on the south side of a long eastward pointing peninsula southeast of GcBi-7 Three tent rings are partially buried in the sod and vegetation. Because of the similarity of the coordinates to a site recorded by Fitzhugh in 1971, this is likely GcBi-17, named Trap Cove 1 by Fitzhugh, who described it as containing a tent ring and a scatter of Ramah chert flakes (J. Brake pers. comm., 2010). Coordinates were obtained in 2010 using NAD 83. No Ramah chert was noted in a brief survey of the site, which was by then deep in the shadow of the high cove walls.

# Site 2: cache (GcBi-13)

This site, which had not previously been recorded, is located against a large boulder on a high ridge about 11 m asl overlooking GcBi-17. A boulder cache is situated on the southwest side of the boulder.

# Site 3: two cairns (GcBi-14)

Site 3 is another new site about 500 m northwest of GcBi-13 along the same high ridge overlooking Groswater Bay. Two cairns or stone markers are separated by about 50 m. One is a tall vertical pinnacle inserted in a cleft in the bedrock and supported by a mound of boulders (Figure 10) the other a circular flat topped cairn. Both are probably visible from the sea to the south and may have been markers indicating the direction to a safe anchorage or landing place.

# Site 4: Fox trap anchor (GcBi-15)

What is interpreted as a fox trap anchor consists of a long piece of driftwood held down by three boulders set against a larger boulder. A leghold trap may have been anchored by a chain to the weighted drift-


Figure 10Pinnacle cairn, GcBi-14, Rattlers Bight, Groswater Bay.

wood, which prevented the trapped animal from dragging the trap away.

# Site 5: two tent rings (GcBi-25)

The last new site, found just as a zodiac came to collect Thomson for return to the ship, consists of at least two tent rings on a low vegetated terrace on the west side of the peninsula at the head of the bay south of one which contains a couple of cabins, and a boulder blind on a ridge overlooking the tent rings.

Sites 2-5 (GcBi-13, 14, 15, 25) have been recorded as new sites and Site 1 (GcBi-17) is regarded as a site re-visit

# October 3 afternoon: Indian Harbour, Groswater Bay

In the afternoon we landed at Indian Harbour, an old summer fishing settlement on the north side of the mouth of Groswater Bay. Passengers scattered to explore this abandoned community. Jane Sproull Thomson brought ashore a photo of the Grenfell hospital, opened in 1894, the year after Grenfell's first hospital at Battle Habour, lined it up with the backdrop of a prominent hill behind the settlement terrace, and found some concrete blocks which may have been the cornerstones of the building. Another staff member found a dam up a small valley where a stream flow had been blocked to supply the community below with running water. Several

Figure 11 Vats on shore, Indian Harbour, Groswater Bay.





Figure 12 Battle Harbour.

large vats (Figure 11) along the shore line were either net barking pots or possibly vats for rendering seal blubber into oil. No precontact or Inuit archaeological materials were noted.

From here we sailed south for a landing on October 4 at Battle Harbour (Figure 12) and Red Bay, where we toured the three museums and many passengers then took the short zodiac drive across the harbour to walk around the interpretive trail on Saddle Island guided by Sproull Thomson, Harrison and Thomson. The next day we visited L'Anse aux Meadows and Norstead and the Grenfell sites in St. Anthony. Our last stop before docking in St. John's on October 7 was at Bonavista, where we toured the lighthouse, Ryan Premises and the Matthew interpretation centre.

# Conclusion

As always, the variety, evocativeness and beauty of archaeological and historic sites and their settings, the friendly communities, the ancient and highly visible geological features, the stunning landscapes and fall vegetation and the opportunity to view wildlife in its natural setting provided many memorable highlights during our five days along the coast of Labrador, following the wake of the Norse 1000 years earlier and finding archaeological and historic evidence of the presence of many other peoples who had occupied Labrador before, during and after the Norse period.

We were disturbed to note an escalation of looting and disturbance of two significant archaeological sites in Saglek Bay and recommend that training of Parks personnel and other local guides include the ability to recognize archaeological sites and treat them with the respect that is their due, especially when selecting locations for training camps, base camps and other facilities, and to pass on to visitors, whether in the Park or elsewhere in Nunatsiavut, the need to abide by archaeological legislation which forbids site disturbance except under the appropriate permit.

# References

Cox, Steven L.

1978 Palaeo-Eskimo Occupations of the North Labrador Coast. Arctic Anthropology 15(2): 96-118. Fitzhugh, William W.

1972 Environmental Archeology and Cultural Systems in Hamilton Inlet, Labrador. Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge Number 16. Smithsonian Institution, Washington DC.

1977 Indian and Eskimo/Inuit Settlement History in Labrador: An Archaeological View. Our Footprints Are Everywhere, pp. 1-41. Labrador Inuit Association, Nain.

1980 Preliminary Report on the Torngat Archaeological Project. Arctic 33(3): 585-606.

Kaplan, Susan

1980 Neo-Eskimo Occupations of the Northern Labrador Coast. Arctic 33(3): 646-658.

1983 Economic and Social Change in Labrador Neo-Eskimo Culture. Ph.D. Dissertation, Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, PA.

Lazenby, M.E. Colleen

1980 Prehistoric Sources of Chert in Northern Labrador: Field Work and Preliminary Analyses. Arctic 33 (3): 628-645.

Plumet, Patrick

1979 Thuléens et Dorsétiens dans l'Ungava (Nouveau-Québec). Thule Eskimo Culture: an Anthropological Retrospective, Allen P. McCartney, ed. Archaeological Survey of Canada Mercury Series 88: 110-121. National Museum of Man, Ottawa.

Thomson, J. Callum

1981 Preliminary Archaeological Findings from Shuldham Island, Labrador, 1980. Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1980, J. Sproull Thomson and B. Ransom eds., Annual Report 1: 5-25. Historic Resources Division, Department of Culture, Recreation and Youth, St. John's.

1982 Archaeological Findings from Saglek Bay, 1981. Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1981, J. Sproull Thomson and J. Callum Thomson eds., Annual Report 2: 5-31. Historic Resources Division, Department of Culture, Recreation and Youth, St. John's.

1983 Maritime Archaic Longhouses and other Survey Results from Outer Saglek Bay, Northern Labrador, August 1982. Archaeology in Newfoundland and Labrador 1982, J. Sproull Thomson and J. Callum Thomson eds., Annual Report 3: 3-31. Historic Resources Division, Department of Culture, Recreation and Youth, St. John's.

1988 Late Dorset Shamanism at Shuldham Island 9, Northern Labrador. Unpublished M.A. Thesis, Department of Anthropology, Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, PA.

Thomson, Callum and Jane Sproull Thomson

2010 Report on Expedition Cruise Ship Landings in Labrador from MV Polar Star, September 2009. Provincial Archaeology Office 2009 Archaeology Review Volume 8: 161-169. Department of Tourism, Culture and Recreation, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador, St. John's.

## Personal Communications

Robert Harris, Nain, Nunatsiavut

Jamie Brake, Nunatsiavut Archaeologist, Nain, Nunatsiavut 🖌

# **PUBLICATIONS FOR 2010**

### Arendt, Beatrix

2010 Moravians and the Inuit: An Archaeological Study in Hopedale. Arctic Studies Centre Newsletter 17: 17-18.

### Beaudoin, Matthew A., Richard L. Josephs, and Lisa K. Rankin

2010 Attributing Cultural Affiliation to Sod Structures in Labrador: A Labrador Métis Example from North River. *Canadian Journal of Archaeology/Journal Canadien d'Archéologie* 34: 148–173

Ebenesersdóttir, Sigríður Sunna, Ásgeir Sigurðsson, Federico Sánchez-Quinto, Carles Lalueza-Fox, Kári Stefánsson, and Agnar Helgason

2011 A New Subclade of mtDNA Haplogroup C1 Found in Icelanders: Evidence of Pre-Columbian Contact? American Journal of Physical Anthropology 144 (1), pp. 92–99.

#### Erwin, John

2010 Dorset Palaeoeskimo Quarrying Techniques and the Production of Little Pots at Fleur de Lys, Newfound land. In *Ancient Mines and Quarries: A Trans-Atlantic Perspective*. Margaret Brewer-LaPorta, Adrian Burke and David Field, editors.

#### Fleming, Robyn D.

2010 Robert's Cove 1 (DjAv-05): A Transitional Recent Indian Site on the Northeast Coast of Newfoundland. MA, MUN.

## Holly, Jr., Donald H., Christopher Wolff, and John Erwin

2010 The Ties that Bind and Divide: Encounters with the Beothuk in Southeastern Newfoundland. *Journal of the North Atlantic* 3:31–44

### LeBlanc, Sylvie

2010 Middle Dorset Variability and Regional Cultural Traditions: a Case Study from Newfoundland and St. Pierre and Miquelon. *BAR International Series* 2158.

## Neilsen, Scott W.

2009-2010 A story told in stone: Unearthing ancient artifacts near Sheshatatshiu. Labrador Life, 4(1): 14-18.

#### Noël, Stéphane

2010 Fishermen's Foodways on the Petit Nord: Faunal Analysis of a Seasonal Fishing Station at the Dos De Cheval Site (EfAx-09), Newfoundland. MA, MUN

#### Partridge, Alex

2010 "Beothuk in the Button Islands": Displaying a Jaundiced Newfoundland and Labrador Culture History in a Scottish Museum, 1909 – 2010. MA, University of Aberdeen.

#### Renouf, Priscilla

2010 Contraction and Expansion in Newfoundland Prehistory, AD 900–1500. In, *The Northern World ad 900–1400*. Edited by Herbert Maschner, Owen Mason, Robert McGhee. The University of Utah Press.

#### Temple, Blair & Barry C. Gaulton

2008 A "Fashionable Tailor" on Water Street: nineteenth-century tailor's chalks from St. John's, Newfound land. *Northeast Historical Archaeology*, (37): 75-88

## Woollett, James

2010 Oakes Bay 1: A Preliminary Reconstruction of a Labrador Inuit Seal Hunting Economy in the Context of Climate Change. Geografisk Tidsskrift-Danish Journal of Geography 110(2): 245-259

#### Wolff, Christopher

2010Subsistence, Settlement, and Prehistoric Exchange in Newfoundland and Labrador. *Arctic Studies Centre Newsletter* 17: 18-19.

# CONFERENCE

This year's CAA Annual Meeting is set to take place in historic Halifax, Nova Scotia from May 18 to May 22. The planning committee continues to develop an exciting program that features the conference elements you expect but also opportunities to explore the recent and distant past while enjoying our trademark Maritime hospitality. Please join us! For conference details and updates see <u>http://www.novascotiaheritage.ca/caa2011/</u>

# **PROVINCIAL ARCHAEOLOGY OFFICE**

Tourism, Culture and Recreation St. John's, NL A1B 4J6 Fax 729-0870 www.tcr.gov.nl.ca/tcr/pao

> Martha Drake Provincial Archaeologist (709) 729-2462 <u>mdrake@gov.nl.ca</u>

Ken Reynolds Resource Management Assistant (709) 729-5581 <u>kreynolds@gov.nl.ca</u>

Delphina Mercer Resource Management Assistant (709) 729-4142 <u>dhmercer@gov.nl.ca</u>

Stephen Hull Archaeology Database Manager (709) 729-0493 <u>shull@gov.nl.ca</u>

If you have any comments or suggestions for the next Archaeology Review please contact Stephen Hull.

Special thanks to Delphina Mercer for proof reading the submissions.